Society of Biblical Literature



Harold W. Attridge, Editor

Texts and Translations 19
Pseudepigrapha Series 9

THE APOCALYPSE OF ELIJAH
based on
P. CHESTER BEATTY 2018

by
Albert Pietersma
and
Susan Turner Comstock
with
Harold W. Attridge

THE APOCALYPSE OF ELIJAH
based on
P. CHESTER BEATTY 2018

coptic text edited and translated by
Albert Pietersma
and
Susan Turner Comstock
with
Harold W. Attridge

Scholars Press

Distributed by
Scholars Press
101 Salem Street
P.O. Box 2268
Chico, California 95927

THE APOCALYPSE OF ELIJAH
based on
P. CHESTER BEATTY 2018
by
Albert Pietersma
and
Susan Turner Comstock
with
Harold W. Attridge

Library of Congress Cataologing in Publication Data

Bible, O.T. Apocryphal books. Apocalypse of Elijah. Coptic. 1979.

The apocalypse of Elijah.

(Pseudepigrapha series; 9 ISSN 0145-3238) (Texts and translations—Society of Biblical Literature; 19 ISSN 0145-3203).
In English and Coptic; introductory matter in English.
Coptic text reproduced from ms. copy.
Includes bibliographical references and indexes.
I. Pietersma, Albert. II. Comstock, Susan Turner. III. Attridge, Harold W. IV. Chester Beatty Library. MSS—(Pap. 2018) V. Bible. O.T. Apocryphal books. Apocalypse of Elijah. English. 1979 VI. Title. VII. Series. VIII. Series: Society of Biblical Literature. Texts and translations; 19.
BS1830.E45C66 1979 229'.913 79-24788
ISBN 0-89130-371-5
ISBN 0-89130-373-3 pbk.

Printed in the United States of America
1 2 3 4 5
Edwards Brothers
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48104

PREFACE TO THE SERIES

TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS is a project of the Committee on Research and Publications of the Society of Biblical Literature and is under the general direction of Kent H. Richards (Iliff School of Theology), Executive Secretary and Leander Keck (Yale Divinity School), Chairman of the Committee. The purpose of the project is to make available in convenient and inexpensive format ancient texts which are not easily accessible but are of importance to scholars and students of "biblical literature" as broadly defined by the Society. Reliable modern English translations will accompany the texts. The following subseries have been established thus far:

PSEUDEPIGRAPHA, edited by
Harold W. Attridge (Southern Methodist University)
GRECO-ROMAN RELIGION, edited by
Hans Dieter Betz (University of Chicago)
Edward N. O'Neil (University of Southern California)
EARLY CHRISTIAN LITERATURE, edited by
Robert L. Wilken (University of Notre Dame)
William R. Schoedel (University of Illinois)

For the PSEUDEPIGRAPHA SERIES the choice of texts is governed in part by the research interests of the SBL Pseudepigrapha Group, of which John J. Collins (De Paul University) is currently Chairman, and James H. Charlesworth (Duke University) is Secretary. This series will focus on Jewish materials from the Hellenistic and Greco-Roman periods and will regularly include the fragmentary evidence of works attributed to biblical personalities, culled from a wide range of Jewish and Christian sources. The volumes are selected, prepared, and edited in consultation with the following editorial committee of the Pseudepigrapha Group: Sebastian P. Brock (Cambridge University, England) Robert A. Kraft (University of Pennsylvania) George W. MacRae (Harvard Divinity School) George W. E. Nickelsburg, Jr. (University of Iowa) Michael E. Stone (Hebrew University, Israel) John Strugnell (Harvard Divinity School).

The current volume differs from the other volumes heretofore published in this series, since it constitutes the *editio princeps* of a major manuscript witness to the *Apocalypse of Elijah*. Hence, it has seemed desirable to provide a fuller textual apparatus than is normally offered in this series, as well as photographic plates of Papyrus Chester Beatty 2018 and of the Greek fragment of the Apocalypse.

Harold W. Attridge, Editor

FOREWORD

The *editio princeps* of P. Chester Beatty inv. 2018 was made possible by a Research Grant from the Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council of Canada which enabled me during the summer of 1977 to study the manuscript first hand. I wish to express to the Council my sincere thanks and appreciation for their generous assistance.

To the Chester Beatty Library and Gallery of Oriental Art, Dublin, I am grateful for the kind permission granted me to publish this important manuscript of the Library's collection. In a special way, I owe a debt of gratitude to the Islamic Curator, Mr. David James who both professionally and socially has, on so many occasions, made my stays in Dublin eminently profitable and enjoyable. In recognition and with gratefulness this volume has been dedicated to him and his wife Verna, who always makes their home such a pleasant place to visit.

My friend and fellow editor Dr. Susan Comstock has shared in all the work that the present book has entailed. If it had not been for her readiness to undertake the venture, this volume would not have come into being. My gratitude to her is more than I can express.

The Editor of the Pseudepigrapha Texts and Translations, Dr. Harold W. Attridge, has gone far beyond his official duties as Editor of the Series. For his multifarious contributions to the book he has more than earned his name on the title page.

Albert Pietersma

August 1979 University of Toronto



To David and Vern



TABLE OF CONTENTS

SIGLA AND ABBREVIATIONS

Ach Gk Sa^1 Sa^2 Sa^3	see Introd. p. 1
c	corrected reading (in manuscript)
inc	incertum (uncertain reading of ms.)
om	omit(s)
pr	preceded by
tr (post)	transposed (after)
vid	ut videtur (apparent reading of ms.)
vs.	versus
.	uncertain letter
= (in *app. crit.*)	equivalent (but not identical) reading
*	original reading (of ms.)
< >	editors' addition
{ }	editors' deletion
[ ]	editors' reconstruction
⟦ ⟧	scribal deletion
>	resulting in
<	resulting from
↑	verso side (of folio)
→	recto side (of folio)
1° etc.	first occurrence etc.

INTRODUCTION

The manuscripts:

Berlin, staatl. Museen, Äbteilung P. 1862. Six folios [Steindorff 21-26, 35-36, 41-44], in the Achmimic dialect. III/IV century. Papyrus. Edition: Georg Steindorff, *Die Apokalypse des Elias, eine unbekannte Apokalypse und Bruchstücke der Sophonias - Apokalypse, koptische Texte, Übersetzung, Glossar* (Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der altchristlichen Literatur, Neue Folge. II. Band, Heft 3a), Leipzig 1899. For Achmimic 39, 13-17 and 40, 12-16 see Carl Schmidt, "Der Kolophon ..." p. 321, cited below.

Dublin, Chester Beatty Library and Gallery of Oriental Art, 2018 (Acc 1493). Ten folios, in the Sahidic dialect. IV/V century. Papyrus.

London, British Museum or. 7594 (colophon). Forty one lines, in the Sahidic dialect. IV century. Papyrus. Edition: Carl Schmidt, "Der Kolophon des Ms. orient 7594 des Britischen Museums. Eine Untersuchung zur Elias-Apokalypse," *Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften* (Philosophisch-Historische Klasse), Berlin 1925, pp. 312-321.

Paris, Bibliothèque Nat., Copte 135. Seven folios [Steindorff 19-20, 27-34, 37-40] in the Achmimic dialect. III/IV century. Papyrus. Six folios [Steindorff 3-14] in the Sahidic dialect. IV/V century. Papyrus. Edition: Steindorff, *op. cit.*

Florence, Biblioteca Medicea Laurenziana, PSI 7. Fragment of 6.5 x 6.5 cm, in Greek. IV century. Papyrus. Editions: E. Pistelli in *Papiri greci e latini* (Pubblicazioni della Società Italiana), vol. 1. Florence 1912, no. 7, pp. 16-17; A. Pietersma, "The Greek *Apocalypse of Elijah*," Appendix of present monograph.

The following abbreviations for the MSS have been employed: Ach = the Achmimic text, Sa^1 = the Sahidic text of Paris, Sa^2 = the Sahidic colophon text, Sa^3 = the Sahidic text of Chester Beatty, and Gk = PSI 7.

Papyrus Chester Beatty 2018

1. The manuscript

P. Chester Beatty 2018 consists of ten folios, the first five of which are virtually complete, while the remainder is in somewhat more fragmentary condition but was skillfully reassembled into its present state by Mr. A. F. Shore, formerly of the British Museum, who in 1958 wrote a brief accompanying note for the manuscript. A total of sixty seven unplaced fragments were collected into a separate frame. The majority of these, however, we were subsequently able to place and re-unite with the manuscript before the final photographs were made. Three of the remaining fragments perhaps deserve brief comment:

a.6↑ and a.7↑ may belong on page ⲓ̅ⲏ̅ (18) lines 13-14 to read (ⲛ̅) ϥⲕⲉ-(ⲗⲉⲩⲉ) and (ⲧ)ⲗⲗ(ⲩ) respectively. But since this creates serious difficulties on the recto side of that folio (ⲓ̅ⲍ̅ (17) lines 12-14) these two pieces were left among the unplaced. Further, b.5↑ (ⲉ̣ and ϫ) may have the initial letters of lines 1 and 2 of page ⲍ̅ (7) with ⲙ of (ⲙ̅)ⲙ(ⲁⲩ) page ⲏ̅ (8) line 2 on the recto side. But again, a number of problems preclude positive identification.

The pages of our manuscript were numbered ⲁ̅-ⲕ̅ (1-20) with the following pagination extant in whole or in part: ⲃ̅ ⲅ̅ ⲇ̅ ⲉ̅ ⲋ̅ ⲍ̅ ⲏ̅ ⲑ̅ ⲓ̅ ⲓ̅ⲁ̅ ⲓ̅ⲇ̅ ⲓ̅ⲋ̅ ⲓ̅ⲏ̅. The leaves formed, apparently, a single quire of five bifolios, though no conjugate leaves have survived. In the first half of the quire, (ⲁ̅-ⲓ̅), verso precedes recto, while the reverse is true for pages ⲓ̅ⲁ̅-ⲕ̅. Though no page has been preserved in its original size, it is clear from what remains that the manuscript had ample margins. The largest extant leaf (fol. 4) measures 16.7 x 19.9 cm *in toto*, with upper and lower margins measuring, at their widest points, 2.6 cm (fol. 8→) and 2 cm (fol. 4↑) respectively. Righthand and lefthand margins are 3.4 cm (fol. 7→) and 2.8 cm (fol. 1↑). The text of the manuscript was written in a single column of approximately 14 x 17 cm in size. Whereas the lefthand side of the column is reasonably straight, the righthand side tends to be jagged in places. Lines of writing per column number anywhere from 18 (p. 7) to 24 (p. 1), and spacing between lines varies considerably. Good examples of this variation are furnished by folio 3→ and folio 6→. The number of letters per line may fluctuate between 19 and 30, but usually lines consist of 24-26 letters.

An interesting feature of P. Chester Beatty 2018 is its system of punctuation marks which is apparently original to the manuscript. In addition to supralineation as a mark of syllabicity, which one usually encounters in Coptic manuscripts, a raised point or dot is employed in our manuscript to mark syllabic division while a raised, slanted stroke (′) sets off (usually) larger lexical units which may vary in length from a single morpheme (cf. e.g. ′ⲓ̈ⲱⲧ′ 2,2) to whole clauses. Dot and stroke are mutually exclusive, but on occasion the scribe appears to have changed his mind as to which was appropriate in a given instance. To cite but one example, in 8,3 we now have ⲙ̅·′ⲡⲉⲩ·ⲏ·ⲉⲓ·′. Evidently the scribe meant to write ⲙ̅·ⲡⲉⲩ·ⲏ·ⲉⲓ′,

but by mistake placed a dot where he should have used a stroke. Attempting to correct his first error he committed a second one by placing the stroke first after ⲙ̄ and only then where it belongs, namely after ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲩⲏⲉⲓ. It needs to be stressed, however, that although dot and stroke are mutually exclusive, it is by no means clear in every instance which is to be read, since the scribe's frequently elongated dots look at times remarkably like his strokes. Again a few examples will illustrate the difficulty. In 10,10 we read ⲉⲩ˙ⲁⲓ˙ϫⲙⲁ˙ⲗⲱ˙ⲧⲓ˙ⲍⲉ′ where the dot after ⲁⲓ is elongated and could be read as a stroke - which is hardly intended. In 16,6 we have ϩⲙ̄˙ⲙⲉϩ˙ϥ̣[ⲧ]ⲟ̣′ⲟⲩ′. How is this to be read? What separates ⲧⲟ and ⲟⲩ must surely be intended as a dot but could easily be read as a stroke. More difficult to interpret, however, is the mark at the end of this phrase. Either stroke or dot would make sense and either can be read! A further noteworthy fact is that dots are not all formed in the same way. In addition to the dots that resemble the familiar slanted stroke, one also finds, for example, short vertical strokes (') and short diagonal strokes formed from left to right (`). As one might expect, neither the dot nor the stroke is used with absolute consistency, though in the case of the former the degree of consistency is remarkable. As an example of inconsistency in this connection one might cite ⲛⲏ˙ⲥⲧⲓ˙ⲁ in 3,15. In the two other fully extant occurrences of this word we find a different division ⲛⲉⲥ˙ⲧⲓ˙ⲁ (3,3) and again ⲛⲏⲥ˙ⲧⲓ˙ⲁ (3,11). Greater inconsistency exists in the use of the stroke. Let us take as an example the rather frequently occurring phrase "at that time" expressed either in a plural or singular construction: ϩⲛ̄ⲛⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ/ϩⲙ̄ⲡⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ. Ten times in our manuscript it occurs without a stroke separating the two main constituent elements (5,15; 6,1; 7,10.13; 9,9; 10,8.19; 18,4.15.21) but twice we find it with a stroke before ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ, without any apparent difference in meaning being intended.

In addition to supralineation, dots and strokes, we find diaeresis on final, medial and initial iota and once on medial upsilon (ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁϥⲧⲁⲙⲓⲉⲧⲏⲩ̈ⲧⲛ̄ 1,6). Interestingly, in the vast majority of cases the diaeresis is employed together with the supralinear dot. Thus we find ⲁ˙ϣⲁ˙ⲓ̈ (2,19); (ⲉ˙)ϩⲣⲁ˙ⲓ̈ (1,14; 2,14; 5,12; 7,8.9; 8,12; 9,5.8.9; 10,2.11; 11,11; 14,13; 17,8; 18,6.14); [ⲗⲟⲩⲗ]ⲁ˙ⲓ̈

(17,1); ⲛⲁ·ϊ (1,2; 3,1.7; 18,4); ⲛⲓ·ⲟⲩ·ϫⲁ·ϊ (10,10); ⲡⲁ·ϊ (1,18; 13,16; 14,7; 16,10; 18,10); ⲡⲉ·ϊ (16,15); ⲧⲁ·ϊ (12,19); ⲟⲩ·ϫⲁ·ϊ (15,1.7);]ⲟⲩ·ϊ (6,19). However, we also encounter (ⲉ·)ϩⲣⲁϊ (5,18; 12,6.7); ⲧⲁϊ (4,18). Instances of diaeresis on medial iota are ⲡⲁ·ϊ·ⲱⲧ (7,18) and ⲧⲁ·ϊ·ⲏ·ⲟⲩ· (3,7), and on initial iota ϊ·ⲱⲧ (2,2).

A raised comma or apostrophe appears after final gamma (9,14), medial gamma (4,2.21; 9,16; 19,14), final kappa (9,3; 15,4.6; 17,13; 18,5; 19,10; 20,17), final lambda (17,6; 18,1), final tau (1,4.16; 2,2; 3,4.6.7.11.16; 4,1.5.19.20; 5,2.2.10.17.18; 6,3.17; 7,9.18; 9,2.6.18.19; 10,9.19; 11,1.2.11; 12,3.6; 13,15; 14,17.18; 15,10; 17,4.11; 18,3.6.10), medial tau (3,5.8; 4,12; 8,16; 9,1; 10,4; 11,8; 13,9.10; 14,17; 15,3; 16,8; 17,13.17; 18,12); ϯ 20,14. Like the diaeresis, the apostrophe is followed by either a raised dot or raised stroke, but, since the latter are mutually exclusive, never by both.

Abbreviation of the *nomina sacra* is limited to ⲭⲣⲓⲥⲧⲟⲥ>ⲭ̄ⲥ̄ (12,10.12; 18,13; 19,5; 20,5.9), and ⲡⲛⲉⲩⲙⲁ>ⲡ̄ⲛ̄ⲁ̄ (17,14). Once, however, we find ⲭⲣⲏⲥⲧⲟⲥ (13,14), and the full form has been reconstructed in 18,22 *spatii causa*. It is possible, of course, that in the latter instance Sa^{3} had a plus, but neither Sa^{1} nor Ach lends support to this assumption.

The Chester Beatty *Apocalypse of Elijah* was written on what Mr. Shore described as papyrus of a poor quality. Certainly quality leaves a good deal to be desired. Frequently one finds patches of twisted, chipped and missing fibers, and in spots the manuscript was left blank due to its inferior state. One might refer here to 2,11 where a hole in the papyrus forced the scribe to write ⲛ̄ ϭⲓ, or again to 6,7 where a space equivalent to 4 or 5 letters was left blank because of a crack in the writing surface. Similarly in 7,3-4 we find blank spaces, and again in lines 15-18 of the same page. In line 16 of this passage the scribe intended to write ⲛⲉ(ⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ) contiguously but was forced by the surface to abandon his first effort to write ⲉ.

2. Scribal errors and corrections

On the whole P. Chester Beatty 2018 was carelessly written, and a considerable number of errors escaped detection by the copyist. Supralinear corrections, however, are frequent and vary in length from a

single letter to a whole line which, due to parablepsis, had been left out. On page 1 the scribe's eye skipped from ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲕⲁ (line 13f.) to the same word one line lower, with the result that the intervening words dropped out but were restored between the lines. A rather interesting instance of supra-linear correction occurs in 17,13. Initially the scribe apparently wrote ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲁ ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲁ instead of the required ⲛ̄ⲑⲉ ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲁ. Realizing his mistake, he attempted to correct it - but apparently placed ⲛ̄ⲑⲉ above the second rather than the first ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲁ. Possibly thoroughly disgusted with himself by now, the scribe at last introduced the appropriate correction, but with the result that his various efforts and the state of the manuscript have given us a somewhat jumbled text. Well attested also are instances of overwriting. Thus, for example, in 5,5 an original ⲉⲃⲟⲥ was corrected to ⲉⲃⲟⲗ. Twice, words which had been added due to dittography or because of a misreading of syntax were crossed out: 3,2 ϩⲏⲧⲟⲩ$^{2°}$ and 17,5 ⲙ̄ⲛ̄. Sometimes a mistake was arrested but not crossed out. The most interesting example here is furnished by 10,11 where the scribe was about to write ϩⲛ̄ twice but realized his mistake in time and left us a partially written ϩ. Marginal additions are limited, as far as one can determine, to the upper and lower margins. In the lower margin of 7 we have ⲅⲁⲑⲟⲛ, and in the upper margins of pp. 14 and 18 one can read ⲛ̄[ϫⲱϥ] and ⲙⲉⲓ[ⲁ] respectively.

Before we leave this section an explanatory statement is in order. In the upper apparatus of the present edition a perhaps questionable approach has been followed. In addition to scribal corrections, all evidently *prima manu*, the reader might reasonably expect to find further corrections proposed by the editors. Indeed, a large number of obvious scribal errors could readily have been corrected, but, since in Coptic it is not always clear where mistakes end and orthographical variants begin, we have refrained from following such a route. Furthermore, the obvious mistake will present no problem to even amateur Coptologists, while the more ambiguous phenomena deserve more extensive treatment by experts than can be allotted to them in the present context. There is, moreover, good reason to believe that both the punctuation and orthography (among other things) of the new text will be subjected in the near future to the detailed scrutiny they deserve.

3. Date and text

On palaeographical grounds Mr. A. F. Shore, in the note to which reference has been made above, dates the Chester Beatty *Apocalypse* to the end of the fourth or the beginning of the fifth century A.D. This date is corroborated by a comparison of our manuscript with the most recent work on Coptic palaeography by Maria Cramer,[1] though perhaps the date is more nearly fifth century than fourth. If this date is correct the Chester Beatty manuscript is of approximately the same date as Bib. Nat. Copte 135 Sahidic (=Sa^1) which has been variously dated to the fourth (Rosenstiehl), fourth/fifth (Shore), and fifth (Carl Schmidt) centuries, and is somewhat younger than both the Achmimic text of Berlin and Paris (third/fourth) and the colophon text of the British Museum (fourth). One would do well to remember, however, that dates based on palaeographical evidence alone are subject to a substantial margin of error. The uncial script of our manuscript, or rather its writing in *capitals* as E. G. Turner is wont to insist,[2] is much closer in character and appearance to the script of Ach and the semi-cursive of Sa^2 than to the more typical 'Coptic Uncial' of Sa^1.

The new manuscript of the *Apocalypse of Elijah* confirms what scholars have long held and what the BM colophon text graphically demonstrated for the first time, namely, that the Elijah apocalypse constitutes a separate, independent work. Like Sa^2 but unlike Ach and Sa^1 our manuscript begins (and ends) with the *Apocalypse of Elijah*. It is surprising that the Chester Beatty manuscript ends abruptly in the middle of the speech of "the lawless one," and the line fillers on the concluding line of page 20 suggest that the abrupt termination is not due to the vicissitudes of survival. At least the immediate *Vorlage* of our manuscript must likewise have lacked the concluding pages of the *Apocalypse*.

Before looking at the question of textual affiliation we should perhaps remind ourselves of the fact that not a single one of the four Coptic manuscripts of the *Apocalypse of Elijah* now at our disposal contains the complete work, but with the fortunate addition of the Chester Beatty manuscript we do now at last possess the complete *Apocalypse*,

---

[1] *Koptische Paläographie*, Wiesbaden 1964.

[2] Cf. *Greek Manuscripts of the Ancient World*, Princeton N.J. 1971, p. 1.

and in spite of the many variant readings that separate our four witnesses the unity of the textual tradition deserves to be emphasized. Our most recently discovered witness to this tradition, P. Chester Beatty 2018, apart from furnishing an impressive array of *variae lectiones*, gives us thirty-four lines of text which were hitherto unknown. Hence, with the help of our new manuscript and the results of a re-examination of the codicology of the Achmimic manuscript by Dr. Ibscher (see Carl Schmidt, *op. cit.*, p. 318) the *Apocalypse* as a whole can now be pieced together as follows:

Sa^3	Sa^2	Sa^1	Ach
a. 1,1-4,16	1,1-2^b,17		19,1-24,4
b. 4,17-6,16		3,1-4,33	24,4-26,18
c. 6,16-8,14			
d. 8,14-13,4			27,1-32,14
e. 13,4-14,17		5,1-6,20	32,15-34,17
f. 14,17-16,8		6,20-7,35	
g. 16,8-20,16		7,35-13,11	35,1-40,16
h. 20,16-20,23		13,11-13,23	
i.		13,23-14,29	
j.		14,29-14,33	41,1-41,3
k.			41,3-44,2

In terms of contents this means:

Sa^{3}1,1-4,16
Sa^{2}1,1-2^b,17
Ach 19,1-24,4

I The prophet receives his commission

II The seer exhorts the saints and reminds them of God's promises

- A. The addressees are to refrain from sin and love of the world
- B. The people are urged to recall God's acts of mercy, past and future
  1. God sent his son to rescue "us" from "the captivity of this age"
  2. "Thrones and crowns" await those marked by the Name and the seal
  3. God's people will be led in safety by the angels to"the city of God," while sinners will be ruled by the powers of death

III The end time will see "teachings which are not of God"
- A. God's law will be abrogated and his covenant broken
- B. The godly are not to be deceived
  - 1. God himself instituted the fast

Sa[3]4,17-6,16
Sa[1]3,1-4,33
Ach 24,4-26,18

  - 2. Fasting must be accompanied by holiness
  - 3. Fasting is efficacious
  - 4. Prayer must be free from doubt
- C. Being "wise to the times" will render God's people invincible and fearless

IV The king of the North will appear
- A. He will be labelled "king of Assyria" and "unrighteous king"
- B. He will wreak havoc in Egypt

V "A king will arise in the West"
- A. He will be called "the king of peace"
- B. He will kill the "unrighteous king" and vent his anger on Egypt
- C. By a ruse he will deceive the saints

Sa[3]6,16-8,14

- D. God will reveal the king's signs to the saints
  - 1. He will be accompanied by two sons, one on either side of him
  - 2. The son on the right will have a devilish appearance and forsake the name of God
- E. The wicked son (on the right) will assassinate his father and assume supreme power
  - 1. He will issue a decree that "the priests of the land and all the saints" be seized

2. Sanctuaries will be closed, homes expropriated and the young be led into captivity
3. Abominations will be offered and the usurper will exalt himself to heaven

---

Sa[3]8,14-13,4
Ach 27,1-32,14

4. Cities and people will be in a state of great distress

VI "Three kings will arise in Persia"
- A. They will settle the Jews of Egypt in Jerusalem
- B. Dissension in Jerusalem will signal the advent of the "lawless one"
- C. War will break out between the kings of Assyria and the kings of Persia

VII A king from "the city of the sun" will make his appearance
- A. He will kill the Assyrian kings in Memphis
- B. He will order the destruction of the heathen and their cults
- C. Sanctuaries will be rebuilt and the worship of God will be re-instituted
- D. A general state of prosperity and bliss will exist

VIII In the fourth year of the king of "the city of the sun" the lawless one will present himself
- A. He will claim to be the anointed one (christos)
- B. The saints are given the signs by which the true christos can be recognized

---

Sa[3]13,4-14,17
Sa[1]5,1-6,20
Ach 32,15-34,17

- C. The lawless one will take his stand in "the holy place" and exercise power over all things except death

D. The signs of the lawless one will be revealed to the saints

E. Tabitha will hurry to Jerusalem to rebuke him for his acts

---

Sa^{3}14,17-16,8
Sa^{1}6,20-7,35

1. The lawless one will retaliate by pursuing her to the regions of the West, and cast her dead body on the temple
2. Tabitha will rise from the dead and renew her rebuke

F. Elijah and Enoch will come to oppose the lawless one

1. He will fight them "in the agora of the great city" for seven days
2. Elijah and Enoch will lie dead for three and a half days but renew their opposition on the fourth

---

Sa^{3}16,8-20,16
Sa^{1}7,35-13,11
Ach 35,1-40,16

3. The lawless one will again do battle against them but prove powerless

G. The lawless one will issue orders for the torture and persecution of the saints

1. Some will succumb to bribery, and receive diminished heavenly glory
2. Those who persevere will be seated on God's right hand

H. Sixty chosen righteous will don the armour of God and oppose the lawless one in Jerusalem

1. In retaliation he will order that "the righteous" be sacrificed
2. Many will recognize him from his acts as an impostor

I. Christos will send his sixty-four thousand angels to the assistance of the

saints

1. Those with the Name and the seal will be removed on angelic wings
2. Gabriel and Uriel will lead the saints to "the holy land"

J. The convulsions of nature will evoke from the sinners a reproach against the lawless one

---

Sa[3],20,16-20,23
Sa[1]13,11-13,23

1. He will weep and bemoan his coming doom

Sa[1]13,23-14,29

2. He will order the death of the saints
3. Sinners will weep and express their impotence against the saints
4. The lawless one will join battle with the saints, but angels will come to their assistance
5. God will command fire from heaven and earth to consume the sinners and the devil

---

Sa[1]14,29-14,33
Ach 41,1-41,3

K. A "just judgement" will take place

(cf. Gk)
Ach 41,3-44,2

L. Elijah and Enoch will annihilate the lawless one and his adherents

IX Christos will make his appearance, accompanied by the saints

A. The old earth will be destroyed

B. Christos will create a new heaven and a new earth

C. The saints will share his company and that of the angels for a thousand years

4. Textual affiliation

It remains to investigate briefly the textual affiliation of our manuscript, and its value as a witness to the original text of the *Apocalypse of Elijah*. Several facts call for emphasis at the outset. In the first place, all our witnesses are fragmentary to a greater or lesser degree, and for that reason no *totally* accurate assessment can be made of their textual interrelationships. Secondly, it is beyond the scope of the present work to reconstruct a critical edition of the *Apocalypse of Elijah* - if indeed, such an undertaking were deemed possible in detail at our present state of knowledge about this work. We can at best give some pointers in what appears to be the right direction. Obviously not all of our extant witnesses are of the same textual value. In the third place, the enumeration of variant readings does contain an element of subjectivity, but the margin of variance is of no significant consequence for our purposes. Finally, though in what follows Sa^3 is the lemma text - and hence "lines of text" (etc.) refers to lines of Sa^3 - no value judgement is implied.

a. Lines of text
   1) Sa^3 and Sa^2 share 47 lines of text
   2) Sa^3 and Sa^1 share 215 lines of text
   3) Sa^3 and Ach share 340 lines of text

b. Number of variants
   1) Sa^2 versus Sa^3 = 9 = .19 variant per line
   2) Sa^1 versus Sa^3 = 115 = .53 variant per line
   3) Ach versus Sa^3 = 317 = .93 variant per line

From the above figures it is immediately clear that Sa^3 and Sa^2 are the most closely related and that Sa^3 and Ach are the farthest apart. But in order to get a more complete picture of the various interrelationships we need to pair off the manuscripts.

a. Lines of text
   1) Sa^3 Sa^2 and Ach share 47 lines
   2) Sa^3 Sa^1 and Ach share 176 lines
   3) Sa^3 Ach and Sa^2 share 47 lines
   4) Sa^3 Ach and Sa^1 share 176 lines
   5) Sa^2 Ach and Sa^3 share 47 lines
   6) Sa^1 Ach and Sa^3 share 176 lines

b. Number of variants

1) Sa^3 Sa^2 versus Ach = 36 = .77 variant per line
2) Sa^3 Sa^1 versus Ach = 98 = .56 variant per line
3) Sa^3 Ach versus Sa^2 = 1 = .02 variant per line
4) Sa^3 Ach versus Sa^1 = 40 = .23 variant per line
5) Sa^2 Ach versus Sa^3 = 5 = .11 variant per line
6) Sa^1 Ach versus Sa^3 = 30 = .17 variant per line

What has now further emerged is that Sa^2 is not only closely related to Sa^3 but well-nigh consistently stands with the latter against Ach. It is also clear that Sa^1, which unfortunately shares no text with Sa^2, agrees much more frequently with Sa^3 than with Ach.

All the above are, of course, raw figures; that is to say, they tell us nothing about the *kinds* of variant readings that unite or divide manuscripts. Normally when one is dealing with texts as extensive as Sa^3 , Sa^1 and Ach, this fact poses no serious problem, since matters average out. In the present situation we are, however, faced with a complicating factor, which has the potential of wreaking havoc with raw figures. Two (three) of our texts are written in Sahidic but one in Achmimic, and the dialectical variations between these are imprecisely known. Let us take one example to illustrate the problem as we face it in the *Apocalypse of Elijah.* Six times in our Sahidic witnesses we find ϭⲱⲛⲧ either as a verb or as a substantive, but in only one case does Ach read the same word:

1,5 ⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄ϯϭⲱⲛⲧ	Sa^3 Sa^2: ⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄ϯⲛⲟⲩⲕⲥ̄	Ach (19,4)
4,1 ⲉϥϯϭⲱⲛⲧ	Sa^3: ⲁϥϯϭⲱⲛⲧ	Ach (23,4)
16,20 ⲉϥϭⲱⲛⲧ	Sa^1: ϥⲃⲱⲗⲕ	Ach (35,13)
17,4 ϥⲛⲁϭⲱⲛⲧ	Sa^3 Sa^1: ϥⲛⲁⲃⲱ<ⲗ>ⲕ	Ach (36,1)
18,12 ⲛ̄ϥϭⲟⲛⲧ	Sa^3 = Sa^1: ϥⲃⲱⲗⲕ	Ach (38,1)
19,9 ϩⲁⲑⲏ ⲡϭⲱⲛⲧ	Sa^3 = Sa^1: ϩⲓⲧϩⲓ ⲛ̄ⲧϥⲃⲗ̄ⲕⲉ	Ach (39,7)

These variants and others of a similar kind have been included in the *apparatus criticus*, but should they have been? One suspects that at least ϭⲱⲛⲧ and ⲃⲱⲗⲕ are nothing more than dialectical variations and hence of no more text-critical value than, for example, the variation ⲉⲃⲟⲗ/ⲁⲃⲁⲗ , the likes of which have been excluded

from the *apparatus criticus*.[3] If, as is commonly held, the *Apocalypse of Elijah* was first translated (from Greek) into Achmimic and was from Achmimic rendered into Sahidic, one could argue that the Sahidic translator would naturally render ⲃⲱⲗⲕ by ϭⲱⲛⲧ, since the former is Achmimic and Subachmimic but apparently not Sahidic (see Crum). But there would still remain the problem of ⲛⲟⲩⲕⲥ̄, the nearest Sahidic equivalent of which is ⲛⲟⲩϭⲥ̄, which we might reasonably expect to find in our Sahidic texts - if Ach has preserved the original Achmimic reading and if the development ran from Achmimic to Sahidic. There is, therefore, good reason to attempt to circumvent as much as possible the difficulties of dialectical variation, and at the same time to try to go a step beyond a mere enumeration of interrelationships. A computation of "additions" and "omissions" will do the former, while an examination of some of the "additions" and "omissions" ought to do the latter.

As before Sa^{3} serves as our point of departure. Not included in our statistics are additions and omissions of bound morphemes such as articles and other prefixes, infixes or suffixes.

a. Additions in Sa^{2}: total 0

b. Omissions in Sa^{2}: total 4 = .085 per line

   1) Sa^{2} versus Sa^{3} = 0

   2) Sa^{2} Ach versus Sa^{3} = 4 = .085 per line

c. Additions in Sa^{1}: total 11 = .051 per line

   1) Sa^{1} versus Sa^{3} = 5 = .023 per line

   2) Sa^{1} versus Sa^{3} Ach = 5 = .028 per line

   3) Sa^{1} Ach versus Sa^{3} = 1 = .006 per line

d. Omissions in Sa^{1}: total 22 = .102 per line

---

[3]An interesting problem of a similar nature is ⲛ̄ϭⲓ/ϭⲉ. The former, according to Crum, is both Sahidic and Achmimic, while the latter is Achmimic but not Sahidic. In the *Apocalypse* we find ⲛ̄ϭⲓ in Sa^{3} (and Sa^{1}) in 14 instances (1,10.18; 5,16; 9,1.10; 10,4.9.16.18.19; 14,9; 16,19; 17,3; 18,3) where Ach reads ϭⲉ, but in 6 cases (21,4.10; 22,9.15.17; 37,7) Ach reads ⲛ̄ϭⲓ in agreement with Sa^{3} (in 37,7 Sa^{3} has been reconstructed). Though we have not included these variants in the apparatus, one might argue that they should have been.

1) Sa^1 versus Sa^3 = 8 = .037 per line
2) Sa^1 versus Sa^3 Ach = 6 = .034 per line
3) Sa^1 Ach versus Sa^3 = 8 = .045 per line

e. Additions in Ach: total 44 = .129 per line
1) Ach versus Sa^3 = 19 = .056 per line
2) Ach versus Sa^3 Sa^2 = 5 = .106 per line
3) Ach versus Sa^3 Sa^1 = 19 = .108 per line
4) Ach Sa^2 versus Sa^3 = 0
5) Ach Sa^1 versus Sa^3 = 2 = .011 per line

f. Omissions in Ach: total 76 = .223 per line
1) Ach versus Sa^3 = 39 = .114 per line
2) Ach versus Sa^3 Sa^2 = 7 = .149 per line
3) Ach versus Sa^3 Sa^1 = 18 = .102 per line
4) Ach Sa^2 versus Sa^3 = 4 = .085 per line
5) Ach Sa^1 versus Sa^3 = 8 = .045 per line

The conclusions we reached earlier are confirmed by our further computations. The comparative figures for both additions and omissions in Ach are more than twice as high as for Sa^1, a fact which shows that Ach is indeed the farthest removed from Sa^3. When we look at the pairs Sa^3 Sa^2 and Sa^3 Sa^1 in relation to Ach we notice that the figures are again appreciably higher than for other combinations - something one might likewise have expected on the basis of our previous findings.

When we examine in some detail the pluses and minuses in Ach it becomes readily apparent that in both categories stylistic particles play a prominent role. Thus we find, for example, that ⲁⲩⲱ is "omitted" ten times (1,18 Sa^3 Sa^2 vs. Ach; 2,17 Sa^3 vs. Ach; 3,6 Sa^3 vs. Sa^2 Ach; 5,8 Sa^3 Sa^1 vs. Ach; 8,15 Sa^3 vs. Ach; 9,2 Sa^3 vs. Ach; 10,1 Sa^3 vs. Ach; 13,3 Sa^3 vs. Ach; 17,4 Sa^3 vs. Sa^1 Ach; 19,5 Sa^3 Sa^1 vs. Ach) and "added" three times (11,11 Sa^3 vs. Ach; 11,15 Sa^3 vs. Ach; 17,17 Sa^3 Sa^1 vs. Ach). (ⲛ̄)ⲅⲁⲣ is omitted four times (1,8 Sa^3 Sa^2 vs. Ach; 1,22 Sa^3 vs. Sa^2 Ach; 4,12 Sa^3 vs. Ach; 18,18 Sa^3 vs. Sa^1 Ach) and added once (8,16 Sa^3 vs. Ach). ⲇⲉ is omitted twice (3,17 Sa^3 vs. Ach; 14,6 Sa^3 Sa^1 vs. Ach) and added twice (4,4 Sa^3 vs. Ach; 19,5 Sa^3 Sa^1 vs. Ach), though twice more in longer additions. ⲟⲩⲇⲉ is omitted once (2,9 Sa^3 vs. Ach) but never added, except in a longer addition. ϫⲉ is omitted twice (3,10 Sa^3 Sa^2 vs. Ach; 20,5 Sa^3 Sa^1 vs. Ach) and added thrice (1,7 Sa^3 Sa^2 vs. Ach; 2,6 Sa^{3vid} vs. Ach;

5,14 Sa^{3} Sa^{1} vs. Ach). ϭⲉ is omitted twice (2,18 Sa^{3} vs. Ach; 8,16 Sa^{3} vs. Ach) and added twice (1,18 Sa^{3} Sa^{2} vs. Ach; 5,4 Sa^{3} Sa^{1} vs. Ach). ⲁⲗⲗⲁ, ⲣⲱ and ⲉⲧⲓ are omitted thrice (3,19 Sa^{3} vs. Ach; 12,10 Sa^{3vid} vs. Ach; 18,8 Sa^{3} vs. Sa^{1} Ach) twice (4,14 Sa^{3} vs. Ach; 16,11 Sa^{3} Sa^{1} vs. Ach) and once (2,11 Sa^{3vid} vs. Ach) respectively, but are never added. Similarly ⲉϩⲣⲁï is omitted five times (5,12 Sa^{3} vs. Ach; 10,2 Sa^{3} vs. Ach; 10,11 Sa^{3} vs. Ach; 17,8 Sa^{3} Sa^{1} vs. Ach; 18,6 Sa^{3} vs. Ach), but is never added. On the other hand, ⲁⲃⲁⲗ (ⲉⲃⲟⲗ) is added twice (6,8 Sa^{3} Sa^{1} vs. Ach; 17,6 Sa^{3} Sa^{1} vs. Ach), but never omitted.

As singular variants in Sa^{1} we note that ⲁⲩⲱ is omitted once (15,13) but is never added, and ⲣⲱ is added once (5,12) but never omitted. Only in one occurrence of any of the particles on which we have focused do Sa^{3} and Ach (possibly) line up against Sa^{1}: 16,9 ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲕ Sa^{3vid} Ach: pr ϫⲉ Sa^{1}.

Perhaps more interesting and revealing than the presence or absence of stylistic particles, when one attempts to assess the relative worth of the manuscripts, are the substantive pluses and minuses we find upon a comparison of our witnesses. In Ach we have at least seven sizable omissions which were caused by parablepsis:

1,3 ⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄ⲣ̄ⲛⲟⲃⲉ ⲁⲩⲱ Sa^{3} Sa^{2} (om. ⲁⲩⲱ): om Ach. One suspects that ⲁⲩⲱ is secondary and that, consequently, Sa^{2} has preserved the original text.
4,6-7 ⲧⲛⲏⲥⲧⲓⲁ ⲅⲁⲣ ⲉⲥⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa^{3}: om Ach
9,6-7 ⲁⲗⲗⲁ ⲉⲣⲉⲡⲙⲟⲩ ⲡⲱⲧ ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲟⲧⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: om Ach
9,9-10 ϩⲣⲁï ϩⲛ̄ ⲛⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ ⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓϣ ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ Sa^{3}: om Ach
11,17-18 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉϣⲱⲗ ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲣ̄ⲡⲏⲟⲩⲉ ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ϩⲉⲑⲛⲟⲥ ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲧⲁⲕⲟ ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲩⲏⲏⲃ Sa^{3}: om Ach
17,12 ⲉⲩϫⲱ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲥ ϫⲉ ϫⲓⲟⲣ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: om Ach
17,20-21 ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩϩⲩⲡⲟⲙⲓⲛⲉ ⲇⲉ Sa^{3}: om Sa^{1} Ach
Probably to be added is: 5,3 ⲁⲣⲓⲥⲁⲃⲉ ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲉⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓϣ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1vid}: om Ach.

In Sa^{3} there are two certain cases of sizable omissions caused by parablepsis:

13,4 ⲛ̄ϥⲉⲓⲣⲉ Sa^{3}: +ϥⲛⲁϫⲟⲟⲥ ⲙ̄ⲡⲟⲟϩ ϫⲉ ⲉⲣⲓⲥⲛⲁϥ ϥⲉⲓⲣⲉ Ach. That a reference to the moon has dropped out of the text of Sa^{3} is also clear from ⲙⲛ̄ⲙⲁⲩ, which presupposes both sun and moon.
17,7 ϥⲛⲁⲉⲓⲛⲉ Sa^{3}: pr ϥⲛⲁⲉⲓⲛⲉ ⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲩϩⲁⲗⲁⲣⲉ ⲁⲃⲁⲗ ϩⲛ̄ ⲛⲟⲩⲁⲡⲏⲩⲉ Ach=

Sa^{1}. A third likely instance is: 11,4 ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ Sa^{3}: + ϩⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ϩⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲟ Ach.

Sa^{1} does not seem to have any singular cases of sizable omissions by parablepsis. However, the omission of ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛϥ̄ϩⲱⲧⲃ̄ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲟⲩ in 16,3 is a possible though not obvious instance.

From the above it is obvious that Ach has suffered more from scribal parablepsis than has either of the other texts, and to that extent reflects the least trustworthy tradition. In many cases the resultant text of both Sa^{3} and Ach is intelligible, of course, but this only enhanced parablepsis and does not argue against its having occurred.

A brief survey of additions reveals that both Sa^{3} (and Sa^{1}) and Ach contain evident expansions, though the latter somewhat more clearly so than the former. In Ach we note the following:

1,2 ϫⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: + ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲙ̄ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ Ach

1,10 ⲡϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: + ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲁⲩ Ach. Cf. 1,18

1,22 ⲁⲣⲭⲏⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ Sa^{3} = Sa^{2}: + ⲟⲩⲁⲉ ⲗⲁⲟⲩⲉ ⲛ̄ⲁⲣⲭⲏ Ach

2,13 ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: + ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲓ ϣⲓⲡⲉ Ach

4,15 ⲉⲡⲡⲟⲗⲉⲙⲟⲥ Sa^{3}: + ⲁⲙⲉⲓϩⲉ Ach

5,6 ⲡⲕⲁϩ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛⲉⲧⲁϩⲣⲁϥ ⲙ̄ⲡⲕⲁϩ Ach

5,16 ⲧⲟⲧⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲡⲙⲟⲩ ⲁⲉ ⲛⲁⲡⲱⲧ ⲁⲃⲁⲗ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲗⲟⲩ Ach. Cf. 9,2.6

11,4 ⲭⲣⲏⲙⲁ Sa^{3}: + ⲙ̄ⲡⲣ̄ⲡⲉⲉⲓ̈ⲉ ⲉⲧ- Ach

11,15 ⲙ̄ⲡⲕⲁϩ Sa^{3}: + ϭⲉ ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲣⲥⲏⲥ Ach

12,6 ϫⲉ Sa^{3}: pr ⲉⲩϫⲟⲩ ⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲥ Ach

12,9 ⲟⲩⲟⲛ Sa^{3vid}: ϭⲉ ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲛ̄ⲧⲁⲛⲟⲙⲓⲁ Ach

13,3 ⲁⲣⲓⲕⲁⲕⲉ Sa^{3}: pr ϥⲛⲁϫⲟⲟⲥ ϫⲉ Ach

13,3 ⲁⲣⲓⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓⲛ Sa^{3}: pr ϥⲛⲁϫⲟⲟⲥ ϫⲉ Ach

16,8 ⲡⲁⲧϣⲓⲡⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: + ⲱ ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲛ̄ⲧⲁⲛⲟⲙⲓⲁ Ach

16,18 ⲛ̄ϫⲁϫⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: + ⲁⲡⲛⲟⲩⲧⲉ Ach

17,2-3 ⲉⲣⲉⲡⲕⲟⲥⲙⲟⲥ ⲧⲏⲣϥ̄ ⲛⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: ⲉⲡⲗⲁⲟⲥ ⲧⲏⲣϥ ⲛⲟ ⲁⲣⲁⲩ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲡⲕⲟⲥⲙⲟⲥ ⲧⲏⲣϥ Ach

17,23 ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲣⲟ Sa^{3vid} Sa^{1}: pr ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲓ ϩⲙⲁⲧ ⲁϫⲛ̄ ϩⲉⲛⲕⲉⲕⲉⲩⲉ Ach. One must admit here, however, that an omission in Sa^{3} Sa^{1} is also quite possible.

18,8 ⲗⲁⲩ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: + ϫⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ϩⲁⲣⲡ Ach

18,13 ⲛϥ̄ⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: + ⲁϫⲉⲣⲟ ⲛ̄ϩⲉⲛϩⲏⲩⲉ Ach

20,1 ⲁⲩⲱ Sa^{3vid}: pr ⲡⲕⲁϩ ⲛⲁϣⲟⲟⲩⲉ Sa^{1} = Ach.

There is further the lengthy plus at 17,6 (see app.crit.) but due to a one line lacuna in Ach its full import cannot be determined.

In Sa^{3} the following appear to be expansions:

2,1 ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ϩⲛ̄ ⲧⲥⲁⲣⲝ Sa^{3vid}: om Sa^{2vid} Ach^{vid}

3,13 ⲉⲧϣⲟⲃⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{2vid}: om Ach

4,3 ⲙⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲥⲱⲥ Sa^{3}: om Ach

4,10 ⲉⲩⲥϯⲛⲟⲩϥⲉ Sa^{3}: om Ach. An omission in Ach is also a distinct possibility.

9,8 ⲉⲕⲱⲧⲉ ⲉϩⲣⲁï Sa^{3}: om Ach

9,16-17 ⲉⲧⲛⲁϣⲱⲡⲉ Sa^{3}: om Ach

10,17 ⲛ̄ⲧⲉⲩⲛⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: om Ach

11,14-15 ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲣⲥⲟⲥ ⲛⲁϫⲓ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲓ Ach. As recorded above we find (virtually) the same plus in Ach but at a different point. It is difficult to know which of the two manuscripts, if indeed either, has preserved the original reading.

12,20 ⲛ̄ϭⲓ ⲡⲉⲭ̅ⲥ̅ Sa^{3vid}: om Ach

18,12 ⲛ̄ϭⲓ ⲡⲁⲧϣⲓⲡⲉ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: om Ach

18,14 ⲉⲛϣⲏⲟⲩⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: om Ach

19,12 ϣⲁⲛⲧⲟⲩϫⲓⲧⲟⲩ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: om Ach

19,16 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲛϩⲕⲟ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: om Ach^{vid}

20,8 ⲉⲩϣⲟⲩⲉⲓⲧ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: om Ach

20,12 ⲙⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲩⲑⲗⲓⲯⲓⲥ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: om Ach

Singular pluses in Sa^{1} are few:

15,12 ⲁⲛ Sa^{3}: + ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲕ ⲉⲕⲧⲱϭⲉ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲕ ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa^{1}

18,19-20 ϥⲛⲁⲕⲱⲧⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲛ̄ⲥⲁ ⲙ̄- Sa^{3vid}: ⲙⲏ ⲉϥⲕⲱⲧⲉ ⲛ̄ⲧⲟϥ ⲉⲛ ⲛ̄ϩⲟⲩⲟ ⲛ̄ⲥⲁ ⲙ̄- Sa^{1}

Though more variant readings could be cited, our overview has been sufficient to indicate the textual affiliation of Sa^{3}. Our survey suggests further that in Sa^{3}, and more generally in the Sahidic tradition, we are perhaps closer to the original text of the Apocalypse of Elijah than in the textual tradition represented by Ach.

COPTIC TEXT

and

TRANSLATION

↑ [ⲁ̄]
ⲡϣⲁ·ϫⲉ· ⲙ̄[ⲡϫ]ⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥ' ⲁ[ϥϣⲱⲡⲉ ϣⲁⲣⲟⲓ̈
ⲉϥ·ϫⲱ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥ· ⲛⲁ·ⲓ̈' ϫⲉ [ⲁϫⲓⲥ ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲓ̈
ⲗⲁ·ⲟⲥ' ϫⲉ·ⲧⲃⲉ· ⲟⲩ' ⲧⲉ·ⲧⲛ̄[ⲣ̄] ⲛⲟ·ⲃⲉ ⲁ[ⲩⲱ
ⲧⲉ·ⲧⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·ⲉϩ· ⲛⲟ·ⲃⲉ' ⲉ·ϫⲛ̄ ⲛⲉ·ⲧⲛ̄·ⲛⲟ·[ⲃⲉ
5 ⲉ·ⲧⲉ·ⲧⲛ̄·ϯ· ϭⲱⲛⲧ· ⲙ̄·ⲡϫⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥ' ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ[
ⲡⲉⲛ·ⲧⲁϥ·ⲧⲁ·ⲙⲓ·ⲉ· ⲧⲏ·ⲩ̈·ⲧⲛ̄' ⲙ̄·ⲡ̄ⲣ·ⲙⲉ·ⲣⲉ· ⲡⲕⲟ[ⲥ
ⲙⲟⲥ' ⲟⲩ·ⲇⲉ· ⲛⲉ·ⲧ·ϣⲟ·ⲟⲡ· [ϩ]ⲙ̄· ⲡⲕⲟⲥ·ⲙⲟⲥ' ⲡϣ[ⲟⲩ
ϣⲟⲩ· ⲅⲁⲣ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲕⲟⲥ·ⲙⲟ[ⲥ]' ⲡⲁ·ⲡⲁⲓ·ⲁ·ⲃⲟ·ⲗⲟⲥ· ⲡⲉ[
ⲙⲛ̄· ⲡⲉϥ·ⲃⲱⲗ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ' ⲁⲣⲓ· ⲡⲙⲉ·ⲉⲩ·ⲉ· ϫⲉ· ⲁϥ·ϣ[ⲛ̄
10 ϩⲧ]ⲏϥ' ϩⲁ·ⲣⲱ·ⲧⲛ̄' ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ⲡ·ϫⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥ' ⲡⲉⲛ·ⲧⲁϥ[ⲧⲁ
ⲙⲓⲉ ⲛ̄]·ⲕⲁ ⲛⲓⲙ' ϫⲉ·ⲕⲁ·ⲁⲥ· ⲉ·ϥⲉ·ⲛⲁϩ·ⲙⲛ̄· ⲉ·ⲃ[ⲟⲗ
ϩⲛ̄· ⲧⲉ·ⲭⲙⲁ·ⲗⲱ·ⲥⲓ·ⲁ' ⲙ̄·[ⲡ]ⲁⲓ·ⲉⲓ·ⲁⲓ·ⲱⲛ' ⲟⲩ·ⲙⲏ[ⲏ
ϣⲉ· ⲅⲁⲣ· ⲛ̄ⲥⲟⲡ' ⲁ·ⲡⲁⲓ·[ⲁ]ⲃ[ⲟ]ⲗⲟⲥ' ⲉ·ⲡⲓ·ⲑⲩ·ⲙⲓ' ⲉ·[ⲧⲙ̄
ⲕⲁ· ⲡⲣⲏ· ⲉ·ϣⲁ· ⲉ[ϩⲣ]ⲁ·ⲓ̈· ⲉ·ϫⲙ̄· ⲡ[ⲕⲁϩ ⲟ]ⲩ·ⲇⲉ· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·
15 ⲕⲁ· ⲡⲕⲁϩ· ⲉϯ [ⲕ]ⲁⲣ·ⲡⲟⲥ ⲉϥ·ⲟⲩ·ⲱ·ⲱ·ϣ· ⲉ·ⲱⲙ̄[ⲕ
ⲛ̄·ⲛ̄ⲣ̄·ⲣⲱ·ⲙⲉ ⲛ̄·ⲑⲉ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉⲕⲣⲱⲙ· ⲉϥ·ⲡⲏⲧ· ϩⲛ̄· [ⲟⲩ
ⲣⲟ·ⲟⲩ·ⲉ' ⲉϥ·ⲟⲩ·ⲱϣ· ⲉ·ⲟⲙ·ⲕⲟⲩ' ⲛ̄·ⲑⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·ⲙⲟ·ⲟⲩ[
ⲁⲩ·ⲱ· ⲉ·ⲧⲃ[ⲉ] ⲡⲁ·ⲓ̈' ⲁϥ·ϣⲛ̄·ϩⲧⲏϥ· ϩⲁ·ⲣⲟⲛ· ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ⲡⲛ[ⲟⲩ
ⲧⲉ' ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉ·ⲟⲟⲩ· ϥⲛⲁ·ⲧⲛ̄·ⲛⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉϥ·ϣⲏ·ⲣⲉ· ⲉ[
20 ⲡⲕⲟⲥ·ⲙⲟⲥ' ϫⲉ· ⲉ·ϥⲉ·ⲛⲁϩ·ⲙ[ⲛ̄]· ⲉ·ⲃⲉⲗ' ϩⲛ̄· ⲧⲁ[
ⲭⲙⲁ·ⲗⲱ·ⲥⲓ·ⲁ' ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉϥ·ⲧⲁ·ⲙⲉ· ⲁⲅ·ⲅⲉ·ⲗⲟⲥ[
ⲛ̄·ⲅⲁⲣ· ⲉϥ·ⲛⲏ·ⲩ· ϣⲁ·ⲣⲟⲛ' ⲟ[ⲩ]·ⲇⲉ· ⲁⲣ·ⲭⲏ·ⲁ[ⲅⲅⲉ
ⲗⲟⲥ' ⲁⲗ·ⲗⲁ· ⲁϥ·ϣⲃⲧ̄[ϥ]· ⲛ̄·ⲑⲉ· ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲣ[ⲱ
ⲙⲉ· ⲉϥ·[ⲛⲏⲩ ϣⲁ]·ⲣⲟ[ⲛ ϫⲉ ⲉϥⲉⲛⲁϩⲙⲛ̄

---

4 ⲟⲩϩ Sa^{3*} | 14 ⲕⲁ – ⲉⲧⲙ̄ Sa^{3c} = Sa^{2} Ach | 24 ⲉϥⲛⲏⲩ Sa^{3*vid}

2 ⲛⲁⲓ̈ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: om Ach | ϫⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: + ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲙ̄ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ Ach | 3 ⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄ⲣ̄ ⲛⲟⲃⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: om Ach | ⲁⲩⲱ Sa^{3}: om Sa^{2} Ach | 4 ⲉϫⲛ̄ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: ⲁϫⲉⲧⲛ̄ Ach | 5 ⲉⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄ϯ ϭⲱⲛⲧ Sa^{3vid} Sa^{2} (ⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄-): ⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄ϯ ⲕⲟⲩⲕⲥ̄ Ach | 6 ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁϥⲧⲁⲙⲓⲉ ⲧⲏⲩ̈ⲧⲛ̄ Sa^{3} = Sa^{2}: ⲉⲧⲁϩⲧⲉⲛⲉ ⲧⲏⲛⲉ Ach | 7 ⲛⲉⲧϣⲟⲟⲡ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: ⲛⲉⲧ- Ach | 7-8 ⲡϣⲟⲩϣⲟⲩ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: pr ϫⲉ Ach | 10 ⲡϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: + ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲁⲩ Ach | 10-11 ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁϥⲧⲁⲙⲓⲉ Sa^{3vid} Sa^{2vid}: ⲉⲧⲁϩⲧⲁⲛⲟ Ach | 11 ⲛ̄ⲕⲁ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: ⲛ̄ϩⲱ Ach | ϫⲉⲕⲁⲁⲥ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: ⲕⲁⲁⲥ Ach | 12-13 ⲟⲩⲙⲏⲏϣⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: ϩⲁϩ Ach | 14 ⲉϣⲁ Sa^{3}: ⲁⲡⲣ̄ⲣⲓⲉ Ach | ⲟⲩⲇⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: ⲗⲟⲩ Ach | 16 ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲕⲣⲱⲙ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲕⲱϩⲧ Ach | 16-17 ⲟⲩⲣⲟⲟⲩⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: ⲟⲩϩⲣⲁⲩ Ach | 18 ⲁⲩⲱ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: om Ach | ⲡⲁⲓ̈ Sa^{3} Sa^{2vid}: + ϭⲉ Ach | 19 ϥⲛⲁⲧⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ⲁϥⲧⲛ̄ⲛⲁϥ Ach | 20 ϫⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{2}: ⲕⲁⲁⲥ Ach | 22 ⲛ̄ⲅⲁⲣ Sa^{3}: om Sa^{2} Ach | ⲁⲣⲭⲏⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲁⲣⲭⲓⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ Sa^{2}: ⲁⲣⲭⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ Ach | ⲁⲣⲭⲏⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ Sa^{3} = Sa^{2}: + ⲟⲩⲇⲉ ⲗⲁⲟⲩⲉ ⲛ̄ⲁⲣⲭⲏ Ach | 24 ϫⲉ Sa^{3inc}: ⲕⲁⲁⲥ Ach |

[1]

The word of the Lord addressed me
as follows: "Say to this
people, 'Why do you sin and
multiply sin,
5 provoking to anger the Lord God
who made you? Do not love the
world nor what is in the world
for the world's pride and its destruction
are the devil's.'" Remember that the Lord
10 who created everything had compassion on you,
in order that he might rescue us from
the captivity of this age. For
often the devil has desired to
prevent the sun from rising over the earth and
15 to prevent the earth from giving produce, wishing
to devour men like fire racing through
straw, wishing to swallow them up like water.
And, because of this, the glorious God
had compassion on us. He will send his son to
20 the world in order that he might rescue us from the
captivity. For he did not inform angel
nor archangel when he came to us,
but he changed himself into a man,
when he came to us in order that he might rescue us

→ ⲃ̄

ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ϩⲛ̄ ⲧⲥ]ⲁ̣ⲣⲝ· ⲛ[ⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄ϣ]ⲱ·ⲡⲉ· ϭⲉ· ⲛⲁ̣[ϥ
. .]ⲛ̣̄ϣ̣ⲏ̣ⲣ̣[ⲉ ⲉϥ]ϣ̣ⲱ·ⲡⲉ· ⲛⲏ·ⲧⲛ̄ʼ ⲓ̈·ⲱⲧʼ ⲁ·ⲣ[ⲓ ⲡⲙⲉ
ⲉⲩⲉ]ʼ ϫⲉ· ⲁϥ·ⲥⲟⲃⲧⲉ· ⲛⲏⲧⲛ̄· ⲛ̄·ϩⲉⲛ·ⲑⲣⲟ·ⲛ[ⲟⲥ
ⲙⲛ̄· ϩⲉⲛ·ⲕⲗⲟⲙʼ ϩⲛ̄· ⲧⲡⲉ· ϫⲉ· ⲟⲩ·ⲟ·ⲛⲓⲙʼ ⲉ·ⲧ[ⲛⲁⲥⲱ
5 ⲧⲙ̄ʼ ⲛ̄·ⲥⲁ· ⲡⲉϥ·ϩⲣⲟ·ⲟⲩʼ ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ϫⲓ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉ·ⲑⲣⲟ·ⲛ[ⲟⲥ
ⲙⲛ̄· ⲛⲉ·ⲕⲗⲟⲙʼ ϩ[ⲛ̄]·ⲛⲉ·ⲧⲉ· ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲉⲓ· ⲛⲉʼ ⲡⲉ·ϫⲉ·
ⲡ̣[ϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ
ϯ·ⲛⲁ·ⲥⲉϩ· ⲡⲁ·ⲣⲁ̣ⲛʼ ⲉ·ϫⲛ̄· ⲧⲉⲩ·ⲧⲉϩ·ⲛⲉʼ ⲛ̄·ⲧ̣[ⲁⲥⲫⲣⲁ
ⲅⲓ·ⲍⲉ· ⲧⲉⲩ·ϭⲓϫʼ ⲛ̄ⲛ̣ⲟⲩ·ⲛⲓⲙʼ ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁϩ·ⲕⲟ [ⲁⲛ
ⲟⲩ·ⲇⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲉⲓ·ⲃⲉ· ⲁⲛʼ ⲟⲩ·ⲇⲉ· ⲙ̄·ⲡϣⲏ̣·ⲣ̣[ⲉ ⲛ̄
10 ⲧⲁ·ⲛⲟ·ⲙⲓ·ⲁ· ⲛⲁ·ϭ̣ⲛ̄·ϭⲟⲙ· ⲉ·ⲣⲟ·ⲟⲩⲁⲛʼ ⲟⲩ·ⲇ̣[ⲉ ⲥⲉ
ⲛⲁ·ⲕⲱ·ⲗⲩ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟ̣ⲟⲩ· ⲁⲛʼ ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ⲛⲉ·ⲑⲣⲟ̣ⲥ̣· ⲉ·ⲧ[ⲓ
ⲁⲗ·ⲗⲁ· ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲙⲟ̣[ⲟ]·ϣⲉʼ ⲙ̄[ⲛ]· ⲛ̄·ⲁⲅ·ⲅⲉ·ⲗⲟⲥʼ
ϣⲁ· ⲧⲁ·ⲡⲟ·ⲗⲓⲥ [ⲛ̄]·ⲣⲉϥ·ⲣ̄· ⲛ̣[ⲟ]ⲃⲉ· ⲇⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲟ·ⲟⲩʼ
ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲟⲩ·ⲉ·ⲧⲃ̄· ⲛⲉ·ⲑⲣⲟⲛⲟⲥ· ⲁⲛ· ⲉ·ϩⲣⲁ·ⲓ̈ʼ ⲁⲗ·ⲗⲁ̣· ⲥⲉ·
15 ⲛⲁ·ⲁ·ⲙⲁϩ·ⲧⲉ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟ·ⲟⲩʼ ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲣ̄· [ϫ]ⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥʼ ⲉ·ⲣⲟ̣·ⲟⲩʼ
ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ⲛⲉ·ⲑⲣⲟ·ⲛⲟⲥʼ ⲙ̄·ⲡⲙⲟⲩ· ⲉⲃⲟⲗ· ϫⲉ ⲛ̄·ⲁⲅ·ⲅⲉ·
ⲗ̣ⲟⲥʼ ⲡⲓ·ⲑⲉ· ⲙⲛ̄·ⲙⲁ·ⲟⲩ· ⲁⲛʼ ⲁⲩ·ⲱ· ⲁⲩ·ⲁ·ⲗⲩ· ⲛ̄·ϣⲙ̄·ⲙⲟ·[
ⲉ]·ⲛⲉϥ·ⲙⲁ· ⲛ̄·ϣⲱ·ⲡⲉʼ ⲥⲱ·ⲧⲙ̄· ϭⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲁ·ⲃⲉ·ⲟⲩ· ⲛ̄·[
ⲧ]ⲉ̣· ⲡⲕⲁϩʼ ⲉ·ⲛ[.]·ⲧⲉϩ· ⲛⲉ·ⲡⲗⲁ·ⲟⲥʼ ⲉ·ⲧⲛⲁ·ⲁ·ϣⲁ·ⲓ̈[
20 ⲛ̄ⲧ]·ϩ̣ⲁ̣·ⲏ̣· ⲛ̣̄·[ⲛⲉⲟⲩ]·ⲟ̣·ⲉⲓϣʼ ϫⲉ· ⲉ̣ⲩ·[ⲛ]ⲁ·ⲕⲱ· ⲛⲁ·ⲟ̣ⲩ· ⲛ̄[
ϩⲉⲛⲥⲃⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉⲛⲁⲡⲛⲟⲩⲧⲉ ⲁ]ⲛ· ⲛⲉʼ ⲉⲩ̣[ⲛⲁ

---

5 ⲡⲉϥϩⲣⲟⲩ Sa^{3*} | 9 ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲉⲓⲃⲉ Sa^{3*} | 10 ⲉⲣⲟ Sa^{3*} | 11 ⲙ̄ⲙⲟ Sa^{3*} | 12 ⲁⲗⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ Sa^{3*} | 14 ⲑⲣⲟⲥ Sa^{3*} | 15 ⲙⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3*} | 17 ⲁⲩⲗⲩ Sa^{3*} |

1 ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ϩⲛ̄ ⲧⲥⲁⲣⲝ Sa^{3vid}: om Sa^{2vid} Ach^{vid} | ⲛ̄ⲥⲁ ⲡⲉϥϩⲣⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ⲥⲱⲓ̈ Ach | 6 ⲡϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ Sa^{3vid}: + ϫⲉ Ach | 7 ϯⲛⲁⲥⲉϩ ⲡⲁⲣⲁⲛ Sa^{3}: ϯⲛⲁⲥϩⲉⲓ̈ ⲙ̄ⲡⲁⲣⲉⲛ Ach | 8 ⲧⲉⲩϭⲓϫ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲩϭⲓϫ Ach | 9 ⲟⲩⲇⲉ Sa^{3}: om Ach | 11 ⲉⲧⲓ Sa^{3vid}: om Ach | 13 ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: + ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲓ ϣⲓⲡⲉ Ach | 17 ⲁⲩⲱ Sa^{3}: om Ach | 18 ϭⲉ Sa^{3}: om Ach | ⲛ̄ⲥⲁⲃⲉⲟⲩ ⲛ̄ⲧⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ⲣⲙⲛ̄ϩⲏⲧ Ach | 19 ⲉⲛ.ⲧⲉϩ Sa^{3}: ⲉⲧⲃⲉ Sa^{2} Ach | ⲛⲉⲡⲗⲁ<ⲛ>ⲟⲥ Sa^{3} = Ach: ⲛⲉⲉⲓⲡⲗⲁⲛⲟⲥ Sa^{2} | 20 ⲛ̄ⲧϩⲁⲏ Sa^{3vid}: ⲛ̄ⲑⲁⲏ Sa^{2}: ϩⲛ̄ ⲧϩⲁⲓ̈ Ach |

[2]

from the flesh, and that you might indeed become
his children (and) he your father. Remember
that he has prepared for you thrones
and crowns in heaven. For everyone who will
5 obey his voice will receive thrones
and crowns. "As for those who are mine," says the Lord,
"I will write my name upon their foreheads and set
a seal on their right hands." They will be neither hungry
nor thirsty, nor will the lawless
10 one prevail over them, nor will the
powers any longer hinder them;
but they will walk with the angels
to my city. Sinners, however,
will not outstrip the powers, but the powers
15 of death will seize them and have dominion
over them because the angels
do not obey them, and they have made themselves strangers
to his dwelling places. Hear now, you wise
of the earth, concerning the deceivers who will multiply
20 at the end time, because they will adopt
teachings which are not God's; they will

↑ ⲅ̄

ⲁⲑ]ⲉ·ⲧⲓ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲟ·ⲙⲟⲥ' ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ' ⲛⲁ·ⲓ̈· ⲉⲧ̣[ⲉ
ⲡⲉ]ⲩ·ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ· ⲡⲉ' ϩⲏ·ⲧⲟⲩ· ⟦ϩⲏ·ⲧⲟⲩ·⟧ ⲉⲩ·ϫⲱ· ⲙ̄·
ⲙ]ⲟⲥ· ϫⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲛⲉⲥ·ⲧⲓ·ⲁ· ϣⲟ·ⲟⲡ· ⲁⲛ· ⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ·
ⲙ̄ⲡ]ⲉ·ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ· ⲥⲱⲛⲧ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥ· ⲉⲩ·ⲉⲓ·ⲣⲉ· ⲙ̄·
5 ⲙ]ⲟ̣·ⲟⲩ· ⲛ̄·ϣⲙ̄·ⲙⲟ· ⲉⲧ·ⲁⲓ·ⲁ·ⲑⲏ·ⲕⲏ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·
ⲧ]ⲉ̣· ⲁⲩ·ⲱ· ⲉⲩ·ϥⲱ·ϭⲉ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ·ⲛⲉ·ⲣⲏⲧ'
ⲉⲧ]·ⲧⲁ·ⲓ̈·ⲏ·ⲟⲩ· ⲛⲁ·ⲓ̈· ⲉ·ⲧⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲥⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲛⲧ· ⲁⲛ'
ⲛⲟⲩ]ⲟ·ⲉⲓϣ· ⲛⲓⲙ' ϩⲛ̄· ⲧⲡⲓⲥ·ⲧⲓⲥ' ⲉⲧ·ⲧⲁ·ϫⲣ̄ⲏ·ⲩ'
ⲙ̄ⲡ̄]ⲣ̄·ⲧⲣⲉⲩ·ⲡⲗⲁ·ⲛⲁ· ⲉⲉ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲱ·ⲧⲛ̄· ⲛ̄·ⲉⲓ·
10 ⲛⲁ·ⲓ̈]· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩ' ⲁ·ⲣⲓ· ⲡⲙⲉ·ⲉⲩ·ⲉ' ϫⲉ· ⲁ·ⲡϫⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥ[
ⲥ̣ⲱⲛⲧ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲛⲏⲥ·ⲧⲓ·ⲁ' ϫⲓⲛ· ⲧⲁϥ·ⲧⲁ·ⲙⲓ·ⲉ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲏ·
ⲩⲉ' ⲉⲩ·ⲛⲟ·ϥⲣⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲛ̄ⲣ̄·ⲣⲱ·ⲙⲉ' ⲉ·ⲧⲃⲉ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲁ·ⲑⲟⲥ'
ⲙⲛ̄· ⲛⲉ·ⲡⲓ·ⲑⲩ·ⲙⲓ·ⲁ' ⲉ·ⲧϣⲟ·ⲃⲉ' ⲉⲧ·ϯ· ⲟⲩ·ⲃⲉ· ⲧⲏ·
ⲩ·ⲧⲛ̄· ϫⲉ·ⲕⲁ·ⲁⲥ' ⲉ·ⲛ·ⲛⲉ·ϥⲣ̄· ϩⲁⲗ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲱ·ⲧⲛ̄'
15 ⲛ̄·ⲉⲓ· ⲡⲟ·ⲛⲏ·ⲣⲟⲥ' ⲁⲗ·ⲗⲁ· ⲟⲩ·ⲛⲏ·ⲥⲧⲓ·ⲁ' ⲉ·ⲥⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃ̣[
ⲧⲉ·ⲛ̄·ⲧⲁϥ·ⲥⲱⲛⲧ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥ' ⲡⲉ·ϫⲁϥ· ⲛ̄·ⲉⲓ·
ⲡϫⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥ' ⲡⲉ·ⲧⲛⲏⲥ·ⲧⲉⲩ·ⲉ· ⲇⲉ· ⲉ̣ⲛ·ⲉϥ·ⲣ̄· [ⲛⲟ
ⲃⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·ⲟ·ⲉⲓϣ· ⲛⲓⲙ· ⲉ·ⲟⲩⲛ· ⲕⲱϩ· ⲛ̄·ϩⲏ̣[ⲧϥ
ϩⲓ· ϯ·ⲧⲱⲛ' ⲁⲗ·ⲗⲁ· ⲡⲉ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃ' ⲙⲁ·ⲣⲉ̣[ϥⲛⲏ
20 ⲥ]ⲧⲉⲩ·ⲉ· ⲡⲉ·ⲧⲛ̣[ⲏ]·ⲥ̣ⲧⲉⲩ·ⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲉ· ⲉ·ⲛ̄[ϥⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ

---

2 ϩⲏⲧⲟⲩ bis Sa3* | 6 ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲩ Sa3* | 7 ⲥⲙⲟⲛⲧ Sa3* | 10 ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲩ Sa3*vid | 15 ⲟⲛⲏⲥⲧⲓⲁ Sa3*

1–2 ⲉⲧⲉ – ϩⲏⲧⲟⲩ Sa3 Sa2: ⲧⲁⲩⲉⲓⲣⲉ ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲩϩⲉⲓ ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲩⲛⲉⲛⲉⲩ Ach | 3 ⲛ̄ⲧⲛⲏⲥⲧⲓⲁ Sa3(←ⲛⲉⲥ→) Sa2: ⲧⲛⲏⲥⲧⲓⲁ Ach | ⲟⲩⲧⲉ Sa3: ⲟⲩⲇⲉ Sa2 Ach | 5 ⲛ̄ϣⲙ̄ⲙⲟ Sa3 Sa2: ϣⲙ̄ⲙⲟ Ach | ⲙ̄ⲡⲛⲟⲩⲧⲉ Sa3 Sa2: ⲙ̄ Ach | 6 ⲁⲩⲱ Sa3: om Sa2vid Ach | ⲉⲩϥⲱϭⲉ Sa3 Sa2: ⲉⲩⲣ̄ ⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲉⲣⲉⲓ Ach | ⲉⲛⲉⲣⲏⲧ Sa3 = Sa2: ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ϣⲡ ⲱⲡ Ach | 7 ⲉⲧⲉ Sa3 Sa2: ⲇⲉ Ach | ⲁⲛ Sa3 Sa2: om Ach (but cf ⲥⲉⲥⲙⲁⲛⲧⲉ ⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲩⲁⲉⲓϣ) | 8 ⲧⲡⲓⲥⲧⲓⲥ Sa3 Sa2: ⲡⲓⲥⲧⲓⲥ Ach | 10 ⲛⲁⲓ̈ ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ Sa3vid Sa2: ⲛⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲟ Ach | ϫⲉ Sa3 Sa2: om Ach | 11 ⲧⲛⲏⲥⲧⲓⲁ Sa3 Sa2: ⲛⲏⲥⲧⲓⲁ Ach | ϫⲓⲛ ⲧⲁϥⲧⲁⲙⲓⲉ Sa3 Sa2: ⲛ̄ⲧⲁϥⲧⲁⲛⲟ Ach | 13 ⲉⲧϣⲟⲃⲉ Sa3 = Sa2vid: om Ach | 14 ⲉⲛⲛⲉϥⲣ̄ ϩⲁⲗ Sa3 Sa2vid: ⲛⲉϥϣⲱⲃϩ Ach | 15 ⲡⲟⲛⲏⲣⲟⲥ Sa3 Sa2vid: ⲡⲡⲟⲣⲟⲥ Ach | 16 ⲛ̄ⲧⲁϥⲥⲱⲛⲧ Sa3: ⲧⲉⲧⲁⲓ̈ⲥⲱⲛⲧ Ach | 17 ⲇⲉ Sa3: om Ach | 17–18 ⲉⲛⲉϥⲣ̄ ⲛⲟⲃⲉ Sa3: tr post ⲛⲓⲙ Ach | 18–19 ⲛ̄ϩⲏⲧϥ/ϩⲓ ϯⲧⲱⲛ Sa3: tr Ach | 19 ⲁⲗⲗⲁ Sa3: om Ach | 20 ⲛ̄ⲧⲉ Sa3: ⲇⲉ Ach | ⲉⲛϥⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa3: ⲉϥⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃⲉ ⲉⲛ Ach |

[3]

set aside God's law - people whose
god is their own belly, who say,
"Fasting has no validity, nor
did God institute it." (Thereby) they
5 estrange themselves from God's covenant
and deprive themselves of precious
promises; they are at no time
rooted in firm faith.
Do not let those people deceive
10 you. Remember that the Lord
instituted fasting from his creation
of the heavens, as a benefit to mankind on account of the passions
and the changing lusts which oppose
you, so that the evil one would not
15 deceive you. But holy fasting
is what he has instituted. The Lord
says, "He who fasts will never
sin, even though there be in him envy
and quarrelsomeness." But let him who is holy
20 fast. He who fasts, however, without being holy

→ ⲁ̄

ⲉ]ϥϯ· ϭⲱⲛ̄ⲧ· ⲙ̄·ⲡϫⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥ· ⲙⲛ̄· ⲛⲉ[ⲕⲉ
ⲁⲅ·ⲅⲉ·ⲗⲟⲥ' ⲁⲩ·ⲱ· ⲉϥ·ϯ· ⲙ̄·ⲕⲁϩ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲉϥ·ⲯⲩ[ⲭⲏ
ⲙⲛ̄·ⲛ̄·ⲥⲱⲥ· ⲉϥ·ⲥⲱ·ⲟⲩϩ· ⲛⲁϥ· ⲉ·ϩⲟⲩⲛ· ⲛ̄·[ⲟⲣⲅⲏ
ⲉ·ⲡⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲟⲣ·ⲅⲏ' ⲟⲩ·ⲛⲏ·ⲥⲧⲓ·ⲁ· ⲉ·ⲥⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁ[ⲃ
5 ⲛ̄·ⲧⲁ·ⲡϫⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥ' ⲥⲱⲛⲧ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥ' ϩⲛ̄· ⲟⲩ·ϩⲏ[ⲧ
ⲉϥ·ⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃ' ⲙⲛ̄· ϩⲉⲛ·ϭⲓϫ' ⲉⲩ·ⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃ' ⲧⲛⲏ[ⲥⲧⲓⲁ
ⲅⲁⲣ· ⲉ·ⲥⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃ' ϣⲁⲥ·ⲕⲁ· ⲛⲟ·ⲃⲉ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ' ϣ[ⲁⲥ
ⲑⲉ·ⲣⲁ·ⲡⲉⲩ·ⲉ ⲛ̄·ϩⲉⲛ·ϣⲱ·ⲛⲉ' ϣⲁⲥ·ⲛⲉϫ ϩ[ⲉⲛ
ⲇⲁⲓ·ⲙⲟ·ⲛⲓ·ⲟⲛ' ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ' ϣⲁ·ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲉⲣ·ⲅⲓ' ϣⲁ ⲡ[ⲑⲣⲟ
10 ⲛⲟⲥ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ·' ⲉⲩ·ⲕⲛ̄·ⲛⲉ· ⲉⲩ·ⲥϯ·ⲛⲟⲩ·ϥ[ⲉ ⲉⲩ
ⲕⲁ· ⲛⲟ·ⲃⲉ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ' ϩⲛ̄·ⲛ̄ ⲟⲩ·ⲡⲣⲟⲥ·ⲉⲩ·ⲭⲏ· ⲉ[ⲥ]ⲟⲩ·
ⲁ·ⲁⲃ· ⲛⲓⲙ· ⲅⲁⲣ' ⲛ̄·ϩⲏⲧ· ⲧⲏ·ⲩ·ⲧⲛ̄' ⲡⲉ·ⲧⲛⲁ·ⲃⲱⲕ'
ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ· ⲉ·ⲧⲥⲱ·ϣⲉ· ⲛ̄ϥ·ϫⲓ· ⲉ·ⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ϩⲛ̄· ⲧⲉϥ·ⲧⲉ·ⲭⲛⲏ'
ⲉ·ⲙⲛ̄·ⲥⲟ·ⲧⲃ̄ϥ' ⲣⲱ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲟ·ⲟⲧϥ̄' ⲏ· ⲛⲓⲙ· ⲡⲉ· ⲉⲧ·ⲛⲁ·
15 ⲃⲱⲕ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ' ⲉⲡ·ⲡⲟ·ⲗⲉ·ⲙⲟⲥ' ⲉ·ⲙⲛ̄· ϩⲱⲕ· ϩⲓ·ⲱ·ⲱϥ·
ⲉ·ⲙⲏ·ⲧⲓ· ⲉⲩ·ϣⲁⲛ·ϭⲛ̄ⲧϥ̄· ⲙⲏ· ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ϩⲱ·ⲧⲃ̄· ⲙ̄·
ⲙⲟϥ· ⲁⲛ' ϫⲉ· ⲁϥ·ϣⲱⲥ' ⲙ̄·ⲡⲟ·ⲫⲓ·ⲕⲓ·ⲟⲛ' ⲙ̄·ⲡⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ'
ⲧⲁï ϩⲱ·ⲱϥ· ⲧⲉ· ⲧⲑⲉ· ⲉ·ⲙⲛ̄·ⲛ̄ϣ·ϭⲟⲙ· ⲛ̄·ⲗⲁ·ⲁⲩ[
ⲉ]· ⲉⲓ· ⲉ·ϩⲟⲩⲛ' ⲉ·ⲡ·ⲙⲁ· ⲉ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃ' ⲉϥ·ⲟ· ⲛ̄·ϩⲏⲧ·

ⲥⲛ[ⲁⲩ

20 ⲡ]ⲉ·ⲧⲟ· ⲛ̄·ϩⲏⲧ· ⲥⲛⲁⲩ· ϩⲙ̄· ⲧⲉⲩ·ⲡⲣⲟⲥ·ⲉⲩ·ⲭⲏ' [ⲉ
ϥⲟ] ⲛ̄·ⲕⲁ·ⲕⲉ· ⲉ·ⲣⲟϥ· ⲁⲩ·ⲱ· ⲛⲛ̄·ⲕⲉ·ⲁⲅ·ⲅⲉ·ⲗⲟ[ⲥ

---

2 ⲗⲱ Sa^{3*} | 13 ⲉⲧⲱϣⲉ Sa^{3*} | ϭⲟⲩ Sa^{3*} | 19 ⲉⲙⲁ Sa^{3*}

3 ⲙⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲥⲱⲥ Sa^3: om Ach | 4 ⲟⲩⲛⲏⲥⲧⲓⲁ Sa^3: ⲛⲏⲥⲧⲓⲁ ⲇⲉ Ach | 5 ⲛ̄ⲧⲁⲡϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ ⲥⲱⲛⲧ Sa^3: ⲧⲉⲧⲁïⲥⲱⲛⲧ Ach | 6 ⲉϥⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa^3: ⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃⲉ Ach | ⲉⲩⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa^3: ⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃⲉ Ach | 6-7 ⲧⲛⲏⲥⲧⲓⲁ - ⲉⲥⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa^3: om Ach | 8-9 ϣⲁⲥⲛⲉϫ ϩⲉⲛⲇⲁⲓⲙⲟⲛⲓⲟⲛ Sa^3: ϩⲁⲣⲉⲥϯⲕⲁⲁⲓⲙⲱⲛ Ach | 10 ⲉⲩⲥϯⲛⲟⲩϥⲉ Sa^3: om Ach | 12 ⲅⲁⲣ Sa^3: om Ach | 13 ⲉⲧⲥⲱϣⲉ Sa^3: ⲁⲧⲕⲁï Ach | 14 ⲣⲱ Sa^3: om Ach | 15 ⲉⲡⲡⲟⲗⲉⲙⲟⲥ Sa^3: + ⲁⲙⲉⲓϩⲉ Ach | 16 ⲉⲙⲏⲧⲓ Sa^3: ⲙⲏ Ach | ⲙⲏ Sa^3: om Ach | 16-17 ⲥⲉⲛⲁϩⲱⲧⲃ̄ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟϥ Sa^3 Sa^{1vid}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁϩⲁⲧⲃⲉϥ Ach | 17 ⲁⲛ Sa^3 = Ach: ⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ Sa^{1vid} | ⲁϥϣⲱⲥ Sa^3 Ach: ⲁϥⲥⲱϣϥ Sa^1 | 18 ⲉⲙⲛ̄ⲛ̄ϣϭⲟⲙ Sa^3: ⲙⲛ̄ ϭⲟⲙ Sa^1 Ach | 20 ϩⲙ̄ ⲧⲉⲩⲡⲣⲟⲥⲉⲩⲭⲏ Sa^3: ϩⲛ̄ ⲧⲉϥⲡⲣⲟⲥⲉⲩⲭⲏ Sa^1: ⲧϥⲡⲣⲟⲥⲉⲩⲭⲏ Ach | 20-21 ⲉϥⲟ ⲛ̄ⲕⲁⲕⲉ Sa^3 Sa^{1vid}: ⲉïⲉ ⲛ̄ⲕⲉⲓⲉ Ach^{vid} |

[4]

angers the Lord as well as the
angels, and he harms his own soul;
furthermore, he accumulates against himself wrath
for the day of wrath. Holy fasting
5 is what the Lord instituted with pure
intent and holy hands. For holy
fasting forgives sin,
heals diseases, casts out
demons, exerts power up to the
10 throne of God, as an ointment, as a fragrance,
as a remission of sin through holy prayer.
For who among you would go
out to the field, take pride in his skill
but fail to take a tool in his hand? Or who would
15 go to war without being equipped with armour?
If he be discovered, will he not be killed,
because he disregarded his duty toward the king?
In the same way, it is impossible for anyone
to enter the holy place in a state of doubt.
20 He who doubts in prayer
is darkness to himself, and the angels

ⲡⲓ]·ⲑⲉ· ⲉ·ⲣⲟϥ· ⲁⲛ' ⲉ·ϣⲱ·ⲡⲉ· ⲉⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲉ·ⲧⲛ̄ⲟ̣ [ⲛ̄ⲟⲩ
ϩ]ⲏ̣ⲧ· ⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·ⲱⲧ' ⲛ̄·ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲟ·ⲉⲓϣ· ⲛⲓⲙ' ϩⲙ̄· ⲡϫⲟ[
ⲉⲓ]ⲥ' ⲁ·ⲣⲓ· ⲥⲁ·ⲃⲉ· ϩⲙ̄· ⲡⲉ·ⲟⲩ·ⲟ·ⲉⲓϣ' ϫⲉ· ⲉ·ⲧⲉ·ⲧⲛ̄'
ⲁ]ⲛ̣ⲟ·ⲉⲓ· ⲛ̄·ⲕⲁ· ⲛⲓⲙ' ⲉ·ⲧⲃⲉ· ⲛⲉ·ⲣⲱ·ⲟⲩ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲁⲥ·
5 ⲥ]ⲩ̣·ⲣⲓ·ⲟⲥ' ⲙⲛ̄· ⲡⲃⲱⲗ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ' ⲛ̄·ⲧⲡⲉ· ⲙⲛ̄· ⲡ̣
ⲕ̣ⲁϩ' ⲛⲉ·ⲧⲉ· ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲉⲓ· ⲛⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ϣ·ϭⲙ̄·ϭⲟⲙ·
ⲉⲣⲟ]·ⲟⲩ· ⲁⲛ' ⲡⲉ·ϫⲁϥ· ⲛ̄·ⲉⲓ· ⲡϫⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥ· ⲟⲩ·ⲇⲉ· ⲛ̄·
ⲥⲉ]ⲛⲁ·ⲣ̄· ϩⲟ·ⲧⲉ· ⲁⲛ' ϩⲛ̄· ⲟⲩ·ⲡⲟ·ⲗⲉ·ⲙⲟⲥ' ⲁⲩ·ⲱ[
ϩⲟ]ⲧ̣ⲁⲛ· ⲉⲩ·ϣⲁⲛ·ⲛⲁⲩ· ⲉⲩ·ⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ' ⲉ·ⲁϥ·ⲧⲱ·ⲟⲩ·ⲛϥ̄[
10 ϩ]ⲙ̣̄· ⲡⲉ·ⲙϩⲓⲧ' ⲉⲩ·ⲛⲁ·ⲙⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ· ⲉ·ⲣⲟϥ· ϫⲉ· ⲡⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ· ⲛ̄·
ⲛ̣ⲁⲥ·ⲥⲩ·ⲣⲓ·ⲟⲥ' ⲁⲩ·ⲱ· ⲡⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲁ·ⲇⲓ·ⲕⲓ·ⲁ· ϥⲛⲁ·
ⲧ̣ⲁ·ϣⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉϥ·ⲡⲟ·ⲗⲉ·ⲙⲟⲥ' ⲉ·ϩⲣⲁ·ϊ· ⲉ·ϫⲛ̄· ⲕⲏ·ⲙⲉ'
ⲙⲛ̄· ⲛⲉϣ·ⲧⲟⲣ·ⲧⲣ̄· ⲡⲕⲁϩ· ⲛⲁ·ⲁ·ϣⲁ·ϩⲟⲙ· ϩⲓ· ⲟⲩ·
ⲥⲟⲡ' ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ϩⲁⲣ·ⲡⲁ·ⲍⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉ·ⲧⲛ̄·ϣⲏ·ⲣⲉ· ⲟⲩⲛ̄·
15 ⲛ ⲟⲩ·ⲙⲏ·ϣⲉ· ⲛⲁ·ⲉ·ⲡⲓ·ⲑⲩ·ⲙⲓ· ⲉ·ⲡⲙⲟⲩ· ϩⲛ̄· ⲛⲉ·
ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ·ⲧⲛ̄:ⲉⲙⲁⲩ· ⲧⲟ·ⲧⲉ· ϥⲛⲁ·ⲧⲱ·ⲟⲩⲛϥ̄ ⲛ̄·
ⲉⲓ· ⲟⲩ·ⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ· ϩⲙ̄· ⲡⲉ·ⲙⲛⲧ' ⲉⲩ·ⲛⲁ·ⲙⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ· ⲣⲟϥ'
ϫⲉ· ⲡⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ· ⲛ̄·ϯ·ⲣⲏ·ⲛⲏ· ϥⲛⲁ·ⲡⲱⲧ· ⲉ·ϩⲣⲁϊ ⲉ·ϫⲛ̄·
ⲑⲁ·ⲗⲁⲥ·ⲥⲁ· ⲛ̄·ⲑⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·ⲙⲟⲩ·ⲉⲓ· ⲉϥ·ϩⲙ̄·ϩⲙ̄'
20 ϥⲛⲁ·ϩⲱ·ⲧⲃ̄ ⲙ̄·ⲡⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲁ·ⲇⲓ·ⲕⲓ·ⲁ· ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·
ϫⲓ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉ·ⲕⲃⲁ· ⲛ̄·ⲕⲏ·ⲙⲉ· ϩⲛ̄· ⲟⲩ·ⲡⲟ·ⲗⲉ·ⲙⲟⲥ'
ⲙⲛ̄· ϩⲉⲛ·ⲥⲛⲟϥ· ⲉⲩ·ⲟϣ· ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ϣⲱ·ⲡⲉ·[

---

5 ⲉⲃⲟⲗ Sa^{3*vid} | 12 ⲡⲟⲗⲟⲥ Sa^{3*} | 16 ⲉⲧⲛ̄ⲙ(ⲁⲩ) Sa^{3*vid} | ⲛⲁⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛϥ̄ Sa^{3*}

1 ⲉⲣⲟϥ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲛⲉⲙⲉϥ Ach | ⲉϣⲱⲡⲉ Sa^{3}: ϣⲱⲡⲉ Sa^{1} = Ach | ⲛ̄ⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄ⲟ Sa^{3}: ⲉⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄ⲟ Sa^{1} = Ach | 3 ⲁⲣⲓⲥⲁⲃⲉ ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲉⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓϣ Sa^{3}: ⲉⲣ̄ⲣⲓ.ⲁⲕⲉ ϩⲛ̄ ⲡⲉϩⲣⲟⲉⲓ Sa^{1}: om Ach | 4 ⲛ̄ⲕⲁ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ϩⲱⲃ Sa^{1}: ⲛ̄ϩⲁⲧⲉ Ach | ⲛⲉⲣⲱⲟⲩ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: + ⲉⲉ Ach | 4–5 ⲛ̄ⲛⲁⲥⲥⲩⲣⲓⲟⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ⲁⲥⲥⲩⲣⲓⲟⲥ Sa^{1} Ach | 6 ⲡⲕⲁϩ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: + ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛⲉⲧϩⲁⲣⲁϥ ⲙ̄ⲡⲕⲁϩ Ach | ⲛⲉⲧⲉ ⲛⲟⲩⲉⲓ ⲛⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ϯⲛⲟⲩ ⲉⲉ Ach | ⲛ̄ⲥⲉϣϭⲙ̄ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁϣϭⲙ Sa^{1} = Ach | 7 ⲡⲉϫⲁϥ ⲛ̄ⲉⲓ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲡⲁϫⲉ Ach | 7–8 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲣ̄ ϩⲟⲧⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲣ̄ ϩⲟⲧⲉ Sa^{1}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲣ ϩⲛⲱϩⲉ Ach | 8 ϩⲛ̄ ⲟⲩⲡⲟⲗⲉⲙⲟⲥ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲡⲟⲗⲉⲙⲟⲥ Ach | ⲁⲩⲱ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: om Ach | 9 ⲉⲁϥⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛϥ̄ Sa^{3}: ⲉϥⲧⲱⲛ Sa^{1} = Ach^{vid} | 10–11 ⲛ̄ⲛⲁⲥⲥⲩⲣⲓⲟⲥ Sa^{3vid}: ⲛ̄ⲁⲥⲥⲩⲣⲓⲟⲥ Sa^{1} | 12 ⲉϩⲣⲁϊ ⲉϫⲛ̄ Sa^{3}: ϩⲣⲁϊ ϩⲓϫⲛ̄ Sa^{1}: ⲁϫⲛ̄ Ach | 13 ⲛⲉϣⲧⲟⲣⲧⲣ̄ Sa^{3}: ⲛⲉϥϣⲧⲟⲣⲧⲣ̄ Sa^{1} = Ach | ⲛⲁⲁϣ ⲁϩⲟⲙ Sa^{3}: ⲛⲁⲱϣⲉϩⲟⲙ Sa^{1} = Ach | 14 ϩⲓ ⲟⲩⲥⲟⲡ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: + ϫⲉ Ach | 15 ⲙⲏⲏϣⲉ Sa^{3} (ⲙⲏϣⲉ) Sa^{1}: ϩⲁϩ Ach | 16 ⲧⲟⲧⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲡⲙⲟⲩ ⲇⲉ ⲛⲁⲡⲱⲧ ⲁⲃⲁⲗ ⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ ⲗⲟⲩ Ach | ϥⲛⲁⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛϥ̄ Sa^{3}: ϥⲛⲁⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛ Sa^{1} = Ach | 17 ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲉⲙⲛⲧ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: ϩⲛ̄ ⲛⲥⲁ ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲙⲛ̄ⲧ Ach | 18 ϥⲛⲁⲡⲱⲧ Sa^{3} Ach: ϥⲡⲱⲧ Sa^{1} | ⲉϩⲣⲁϊ ⲉϫⲛ̄ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ϩⲓϫⲛ̄ Ach | 20 ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲓ Sa^{3}: ⲉϥⲛⲁϫⲓ Sa^{1}: ϥⲛⲁϫⲓ Ach | 21 ⲟⲩⲡⲟⲗⲉⲙⲟⲥ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ϩⲉⲛⲡⲟⲗⲉⲙⲟⲥ Ach

[5]

do not obey him. If, however, you are
always single-minded in the Lord,
be wise to the times, in order that you may
discern all things regarding the kings of the
5 Assyrians and the destruction of heaven and
earth. "Those who belong to me will not be
overpowered," says the Lord, "nor will they
be afraid in battle." And
when they see a king who has arisen
10 in the north, they will name him the king of the
Assyrians and the unrighteous king. He will
increase his wars and disturbances
against Egypt. The land will groan
with one accord. Your children will be seized.
15 Many will long for death at that
time. Then a king will
arise in the west, whom they will name
the king of peace. He will run on
the sea like a roaring lion.
20 He will kill the unrighteous king.
Vengeance will be taken on Egypt by war
and there will be much bloodshed.

| 22 ⲉⲩⲟϣ Sa[3] = Ach: ⲁⲩⲱ Sa[1] |

→ ⲋ̄

ϩⲙ̄· ⲡⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩ·ⲟⲩ· ϥⲛⲁ·ⲕⲉ·ⲗⲉⲩ·ⲉ· ⲛ̣[ⲟⲩⲉⲓ
ⲣⲏ·ⲛⲏ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ′ ϩⲛ̄· ⲕⲏ·ⲙⲉ′ ⲙⲛ̄· ⲟⲩ·ⲇⲱ·ⲣⲉ·ⲁ ⲉ̣[ⲥϣⲟⲩ
ⲉⲓⲧ′ ϥⲛⲁ·ϯ· ⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·ⲉⲓ·ⲣⲏ·ⲛⲏ′ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉ·ⲧ[ⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ
ϥⲛⲁ· ϩⲓ·ⲧⲟ·ⲟⲧϥ· ⲛ̄ϥ·ϫⲟ·ⲟⲥ· ϫⲉ· ⲟⲩ·ⲁ [ⲡⲉ ⲡⲣⲁⲛ
5 ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ′ ϥⲛⲁ·ϯ· ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲉ·ⲟ·ⲟⲩ′ ⲛ̄·ⲛ·ⲟⲩ·[ⲏⲏⲃ
ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ· ϥⲛⲁ·ϫⲓ·ⲥⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲙ̄·ⲙⲁ· ⲉ̣[ⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ
ϥⲛⲁ·ϯ· ⲛ̄·ϩⲉⲛ·ⲇⲱ·ⲣⲟⲛ·′ ⲉⲩ·ϣⲟ̣[ⲩⲉⲓⲧ
ⲉ·ⲡⲏ·ⲉⲓ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ· ϥⲛⲁ·ⲕⲟ̄·ⲧ̄ϥ· ϩⲛ̣̄ [ⲙ̄
ⲡⲟ·ⲗⲓⲥ· ⲛ̄·ⲕⲏ·ⲙⲉ· ϩⲛ̄· ⲟⲩ·ⲕⲣⲟϥ· ⲉ·ⲙⲡ̣[ⲟⲩⲉⲓ
10 ⲙⲉ· ϥⲛⲁ·ϫⲓ· ⲏ·ⲡⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲛ̄ⲙ̄·ⲙⲁ· ⲉ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ⲁ[ⲁⲃ
ϥⲛⲁ·ϣⲓ· ⲛ̄·ⲛ̄ⲉⲓ·ⲇⲱ·ⲗⲟⲛ′ ⲛ̄·ⲛ̄·ϩⲉ·ⲑⲛⲟⲥ′ ϥⲛⲁ·
ϫⲓ· ⲏ·ⲡⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉⲩ·ⲭⲣⲏ·ⲙⲁ′ ϥⲛⲁ·ⲧⲁ·ϩⲟ· ⲛ̄·ϩⲉⲛ′
ⲟⲩ·ⲏ·ⲏⲃ′ ⲉ·ⲣⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ϥⲛⲁ·ⲕⲉ·ⲗⲉⲩ·ⲉ′ ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲉϣ̣·[ⲡⲉ
ⲛ̄·ⲛ·ⲥⲁ·ⲃⲉ·ⲉⲩ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲕⲁϩ′ ⲙⲛ̄· ⲛⲟϭ· ⲙ̄·ⲡ[ⲗⲁ
15 ⲟⲥ′ ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ϫⲓ·ⲧⲟⲩ′ ⲉⲩ·ⲙⲏ·ⲧⲣⲟ·ⲡⲟ·ⲗⲓⲥ′ ⲉ·ⲧ̣[ϩⲓ
ϫⲛ̄· ⲑⲁ·ⲗⲁⲥ·ⲥⲁ′ ⲉϥ·ϫⲱ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥ′ ϫⲉ [ⲟⲩ
ⲁⲥ̣·ⲡⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·ⲱⲧ· ⲧⲉ′ ⲉ·ⲧⲉ·ⲧⲛ̄·ϣⲁⲛ·ⲥ̣[ⲱⲧⲙ̄
ⲇⲉ· ϫⲉ· ϯ·ⲣⲏ·ⲛⲏ· ⲧⲉ′ ⲙⲛ̄· [ⲡ]ⲣⲁ·ϣⲉ· ϯ·ⲛ̣[
. . . . . .]ⲩ̣ⲟⲩ·ⲓ̈· ⲛ̄·[. . .]ⲓϣ·ⲧⲉ· ⲉⲓⲥ·[

---

1 ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲉϩⲟ Sa^{3}* | 7 ϩⲉⲛⲇⲱⲣⲟⲛ Sa^{3}* |

1 ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ϩⲛ̄ ⲛⲉϩⲟⲟⲩⲉ Sa^{1} = Ach (ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ϩ-) | ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ Sa^{1} = Ach | ϥⲛⲁⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲁⲧϥⲣ̄ⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ Ach | 3 ⲟⲩⲉⲓⲣⲏⲛⲏ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ϯⲣⲏⲛⲏ Ach | ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ⲛⲁⲉⲓ ⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa^{1} = Ach | 4 ϥⲛⲁϩⲓⲧⲟⲟⲧϥ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: om Ach^{vid} | ⲛ̄ϥϫⲟⲟⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲉϫⲟⲟⲥ Sa^{1} | 5 ⲛⲟⲩⲉⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲛ̄ϩⲉⲛⲧⲁⲓ̈ⲟ Ach | ⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲩⲏⲏⲃ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃⲉ Ach^{vid} | 6 ϥⲛⲁϫⲓⲥⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲟⲩϫⲓⲥⲉ Ach | ⲙ̄ⲙⲁ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲡⲟⲥ Ach | ⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa^{3vid} Sa^{1}: ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃⲉ Ach | 7 ⲉⲩϣⲟⲩⲉⲓⲧ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: tr post ⲙ̄ⲡⲛⲟⲩⲧⲉ Ach | 8 ϥⲛⲁⲕⲟⲧ̄ϥ Sa^{3} Sa^{1} (-ⲕⲧⲟϥ): + ⲁⲃⲁⲗ Ach | 11 ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ϩⲉⲑⲛⲟⲥ Sa^{3} Ach: ⲛ̄ϩⲉⲑⲛⲟⲥ Sa^{1} | 12-13 ⲛ̄ϩⲉⲛⲟⲩⲏⲏⲃ Sa^{3vid} = Ach: ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲏⲏⲃ Sa^{1} | 13 ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ⲉⲣⲁⲧⲟⲩ Sa^{1}: ⲁⲣⲉⲧⲟⲩ ⲁⲣⲁⲩ Ach | ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲉϣⲡⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲁϭⲱⲡⲉ Ach | 14 ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲥⲁⲃⲉⲉⲩ Sa^{3} Sa^{1} (ⲛ̄ⲥⲁⲃⲉⲟⲩⲉ): ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲣⲙ̄ⲛ̄ϩⲏⲧ Ach | 15 ⲉⲩⲙⲏⲧⲣⲟⲡⲟⲗⲓⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲁⲧⲙⲏⲧⲣⲟⲡⲟⲗⲓⲥ Sa^{1} Ach | 16 ⲉϥϫⲱ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲉⲩϫⲟⲩ Ach |

[6]

At that time he will decree
peace throughout Egypt and a worthless gift.
He will grant peace to the saints.
He will undertake to say, "The name of
5 God is one." He will bestow honor on the priests
of God. He will exalt the holy places.
He will give worthless gifts
to God's house. He will circulate among the
cities of Egypt by deceit, without their knowledge.
10 He will enumerate the holy places.
He will weigh the heathen idols. He will
count their wealth. He will appoint
priests for them. He will command that the wise
men of the land be seized along with the eminent ones of the
15 people, and that they be taken to a metropolis
by the sea, saying, "There is but one language."
But when you hear, "Peace and joy exist," I will
. . . .

↑ ⲍ̄

ⲅⲁ]ⲣ· ⲉⲓⲥ· ⲛⲉϥ·ⲙⲁ·ⲉⲓⲛ´ ϯ·ⲛⲁ·ϫⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ·ⲣⲱ·ⲧⲛ̄´ [
ϫ]ⲉ· ⲉ·ⲧⲉ·ⲧⲛ·ⲁ·ⲥⲟⲩ·ⲱⲛϥ· ⲟⲩ·ⲛ̄·ⲧⲁϥ· ⲛ̄·ⲅⲁⲣ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩ·
ⲛ̣̄·ϣⲏ·ⲣⲉ· ⲥⲛⲁⲩ· ⲟⲩ·ⲁ· ϩⲓ· ⲟⲩ·ⲛⲁⲙ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟϥ´
ⲁ̣ⲩ·ⲱ· ⲟⲩ·ⲁ· ϩⲓ· ⲃⲟⲩⲣ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟϥ´ ⲡⲉ·ⲧϩⲓ· ⲟⲩ·ⲛⲁⲙ´
5 ⲇ]ⲉ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟϥ´ ϥⲛⲁ·ϫⲓ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲟⲩ·ϩⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲇⲓ·ⲁ·ⲃⲟ·ⲗⲟⲥ´
ϥⲛⲁ·ϯ·ⲟⲩ·ⲉ· ⲡⲣⲁⲛ´ ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ´ ⲟⲩ·ⲛ̄ ϥ̄·ⲧⲟ·ⲟⲩ´
ⲅⲁⲣ· ⲛ̄·ⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ· ⲛⲏ·ⲩ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ´ ϩⲙ̄· ⲡⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄ ·
ⲙⲁⲩ´ ϩⲣⲁ·ï· ⲇⲉ· ϩⲛ̄· ⲧⲉϥ·ⲙⲁϩ·ⲙⲁ·ⲃⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲣⲟⲙ·
ⲡⲉ´ ϥⲛⲏ·ⲩ· ⲉ·ϩⲣⲁ·ï ⲉ·ⲙⲛ̄·ϥⲉ· ϥⲛⲁ·ⲕⲱⲧ´ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲟⲩ·
10 ⲣ̄[ⲡ]ⲉ· ϩⲙ̄· ⲙⲛ̄·ϥⲉ· ϩⲙ̄· ⲡⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩ´
ϥ[ⲛ]ⲁ·ⲧⲱ·ⲟⲩ·ⲛ̄ϥ· ⲉ·ϫⲱϥ· ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ⲡⲉϥ·ϣⲏ·ⲣⲉ´
ⲙ̄ⲙⲛ̄· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟϥ´ ⲛ̄ϥ·ϩⲱ·ⲧ̄ⲃ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟϥ´ ⲡⲕⲁϩ·
ⲧ̣ⲏⲣ̄ϥ· ⲛⲁ·ϣⲧⲟⲣ·ⲧ̄ⲣ´ ϩⲙ̄· ⲡⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙⲁ̣[ⲩ
ϥ̣ⲁ·ⲕⲉ·ⲗⲉⲩ·ⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲇⲓ·ⲁ·ⲧⲁ·ⲅⲙⲁ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ·
15 ϩⲓ·ϫⲙ̄· ⲡⲕⲁϩ· ⲧⲏⲣ̄ϥ´ ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲉⲱ·ⲡⲉ´ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲟⲩ[
ⲏ·ⲏⲃ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲕⲁϩ´ ⲙⲛ̄· ⲛⲉ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃ· ⲧⲏ·ⲣⲟ̣[ⲩ
ⲉϥ·ϫⲱ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥ´ ϫⲉ· ⲇⲱ·ⲣⲉ·ⲁ· ⲛⲓⲙ´ ⲉ[ⲛ
ⲧⲁ·ⲡⲁ·ï·ⲱⲧ· ⲧⲁ·ⲁⲩ· ⲛⲏ·ⲧⲛ̄· ⲙⲛ̄· ⲛ̣[ⲁ

ⲅⲁ·ⲑⲟⲛ̣´

---

5 ⲛ̄ⲟⲩϩⲟ Sa[3] * | 6 ⲙ̄ⲡⲛⲟⲩ Sa[3] * | 9 ⲙ̄ⲛϥⲉ Sa[3] * |

[7]

for here are his signs. I will tell them to you
in order that you may recognize him. For he has
two sons, one on his right
and one on his left. Now, the one on the right
5 will assume a diabolical appearance.
He will abandon the name of God. For
four kings come from that king.
And in his thirtieth year
when he comes to Memphis he will construct a
10 temple in Memphis at that time.
His own son will rebel against him
and kill him. The whole
land will tremble. At that time
he will issue a decree throughout
15 the entire land that the priests
of the land be seized along with all the saints,
saying, "Every gift which
my father gave you and all benefits

→ ⲏ̄

ⲧⲏ·ⲣⲟⲩ´ ⲧⲉ·ⲧ̄ⲛ̄·ⲛⲁ·ⲧⲁ·ⲁⲩ· ⲉⲩ·ⲕⲏⲃ´ ϥⲛ̣[ⲁ
ⲧⲁⲙ· ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲙ̄·ⲙⲁ· ⲉ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃ´ ϥⲛⲁ·ϥⲓ· ⲙ̄[ⲙⲁⲩ
ⲙ̄´·ⲡⲉⲩ·ⲏ·ⲉⲓ·´ ϥⲛⲁ·ⲁⲓ·ϫⲙⲁ·ⲗⲱ·ⲧⲓ·ⲍⲉ [ⲛ̄
ⲛⲉⲩ·ϣⲏ·ⲣⲉ´ ⲉⲩ·ⲉ·ϫⲙⲁ·ⲗⲱ·ⲥⲓ·ⲁ· ϥⲛⲁ[ⲕⲉ
5 ⲗⲉⲩ·ⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲉⲓ·ⲣⲉ· ⲛ̄·ϩⲉⲛ·ⲑⲩ·ⲥⲓ·ⲁ´ ⲙ̄ⲛ̣ [ϩⲉⲛ
ⲃⲟ·ⲧⲉ· ϩⲓ·ϫ̄ⲙ̄· ⲡⲕⲁϩ´ ⲙ̄ⲛ̄· ϩⲉⲛ·ⲥⲓ·ϣⲉ· ϥ̣[
ⲛⲁ·ⲟⲩ·ⲱⲛϩ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ´ ϩⲁ· ⲡⲣⲏ· ⲙ̄ⲛ̄· ⲡⲟ·ⲟϩ´ ϩ̄ⲙ̄[
ⲡⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ´ ⲉ·ⲧ̄ⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩ´ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲏ·ⲏⲃ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲕⲁϩ̣[
ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲡⲱϩ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉⲩ·ϩⲟ·ⲉⲓ·ⲧⲉ´ ⲟⲩⲟ·ⲉⲓ· ⲛⲏ·ⲧ̄ⲛ̄[
10 ⲛ̄·ⲁⲣ·ⲭⲱⲛ· ⲛ̄·ⲕⲏ·ⲙⲉ´ ϩ̄ⲛ̄· ⲛⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ[ⲧ]ⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩ´
ϫⲉ· ⲁ·ⲡⲉ·ⲧ̄ⲛ̄·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲟⲩ·ⲉⲓ·ⲛⲉ· ⲡϫⲓⲛ·[ⲉⲟ]ⲛⲥ·
ⲛ̄·ⲛ̄·ϩⲏ·ⲕⲉ· ⲛⲁ·ⲕⲟⲧϥ· ⲉ·ϩⲣⲁ·ï· ⲉ·ϫⲱ·ⲧ̄ⲛ̣´
ⲁⲩ·ⲱ· ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ϩⲁⲣ·ⲡⲁ·ⲍⲉ´ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉⲧ̄ⲛ̄·ϣⲏ·ⲣⲉ· ⲉⲩ·
ϩⲁⲣ·ⲡⲁ·ⲅⲏ´ ⲙ̄·ⲡⲟ·ⲗⲓⲥ· ⲛ̄·ⲕⲏ·ⲙⲏ· ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲁ̣·
15 ϣⲁ·ϩⲟⲙ· ϩ̄ⲙ̄· ⲡⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ·ⲧ̄ⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩ· ⲁⲩ·ⲱ[ ]
ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲥⲱ·ⲧ̄ⲙ̄· ⲁⲛ· ϭⲉ· ⲉ·ⲡⲉ·ϩⲣⲟ·ⲟⲩ´ ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉⲧ·
ϯ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ´ ⲙ̄ⲛ̄· ⲡⲉⲧ·ϣⲱ·ⲱⲡ´ ϩ̄ⲛ̄· ⲛⲁ·ⲅⲟ·ⲣⲁ[
ⲛ̄ⲙ̄·ⲡ̣ⲟ̣·ⲗ̣ⲓⲥ´ ⲛ̄·ⲕⲏ·ⲙⲉ´ ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ϫⲓ· ϣⲟ·ⲉⲓϣ̣[
ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲣⲓ]ⲙ̣ⲉ· [ϭⲉ ϩ]ⲓ ⲟⲩ·ⲥⲟⲛ´

1-2 ⲛ̄ⲙ̄ⲙⲁ Sa3* | 2 ⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa3* | 9 ⲟⲩⲁ Sa3* | 19 ϩⲓⲥⲟⲛ Sa3* |

13-14 ⲉⲩϩⲁⲣⲡⲁⲅⲏ Sa3: ϩⲛ̄ ⲟⲩⲧⲱⲣⲡ Ach | 14-15 ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲁϣⲁϩⲟⲙ Sa3: ⲛⲁϣϣⲉϩⲁⲙ Ach | 15 ϩ̄ⲙ̄ ⲡⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ Sa3: ϩⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ϩⲟⲟⲩⲉ Ach | ⲁⲩⲱ Sa3: om Ach | 16 ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲥⲱⲧ̄ⲙ̄ Sa3: + ⲅⲁⲣ Ach | ϭⲉ Sa3: om Ach | 17 ⲡⲉⲧϣⲱⲱⲡ Sa3: ⲡⲉⲧⲧⲁⲩ Ach | ϩ̄ⲛ̄ Sa3: om Ach | 18 ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲓ Sa3: ⲛⲁϫⲓ Ach |

[8]

you shall return two-fold." He will
close the holy places. He will seize
their homes. He will take
their sons into captivity. He will
5 command that they perform sacrifices,
abominations, and galling acts upon the land. He
will appear beneath the sun and the moon at
that time. As for the priests of the land -
they will tear their garments. Woe to you
10 at that time, rulers of Egypt,
because your day has passed! The violence
of the poor will turn against you
and they will seize your sons
as plunder. The cities of Egypt
15 will groan at that time, and
no more will be heard the voice
of buyer and seller in the markets
of the cities of Egypt. They will collect dust.
The inhabitants of Egypt will weep

† ⲑ̄

ⲛ̄ⲉ]ⲓ̣• ⲛⲉⲧ•ϣⲟ•ⲟⲡ• ϩⲛ̄• ⲕⲏ•ⲙⲉ• ⲥⲉ•ⲛⲁ•ⲉ•ⲡⲓ•
ⲑ]ⲩ̣•ⲙⲓ• ⲉ•ⲡⲙⲟⲩ' ⲁⲩ•ⲱ• ⲛ̄•ⲧⲉ•ⲙⲟⲩ• ⲡⲱⲧ'
ⲛ̄]•ⲥⲁ•ⲃⲟⲗ• ⲙ̄•ⲙⲟ•ⲟⲩ' ⲥⲉ•ⲛⲁ•ⲃⲱⲕ• ⲉ•ϫⲛ̄• ⲛ̄ⲙ̄•
ⲡ̣ⲉ•ⲧⲣⲁ' ⲛ̄•ⲥⲉ•ϥⲟ•ϭⲟⲩ• ⲉ•ⲃⲟⲗ• ϩⲓ•ϫⲱ•ⲟⲩ' ⲉⲩ•
5 ϫⲱ• ⲙ̄•ⲙⲟⲥ' ϫⲉ• ϩⲉ• ⲉ•ϩⲣⲁ•ï• ⲉ•ϫⲱⲛ' ⲁⲩ•ⲱ•
ⲛ̄•ⲥⲉ̣•ⲧⲙ̄•ⲙⲟⲩ' ⲁⲗ•ⲗⲁ• ⲉ•ⲣⲉ• ⲡⲙⲟⲩ• ⲡⲱⲧ•
ⲛ̄•ⲧⲟⲟ•ⲧⲟⲩ' ⲟⲩ•ⲑⲗⲓ•ⲯⲓⲥ' ⲉⲥ•ⲕⲏⲃ' ⲉ•ⲥⲟϣ•
ⲉ•ⲕⲱⲧⲉ• ⲉ•ϩⲣⲁ•ï• ϩⲓ•ϫⲙ̄• ⲡⲕⲁϩ• ⲧⲏⲣϥ̄'
ϩⲛ̄• ⲛ̣ⲉ̣•ϩⲟ•ⲟⲩ• ⲉ•ⲧⲙ̄•ⲙⲁⲩ• ϩⲣⲁ•ï• ϩⲛ̄• ⲛⲉ•ϩⲟ•ⲟⲩ'
10 ⲟⲩ[ⲟ]ⲉⲓϣ• ⲉ•ⲧⲙ̄•ⲙⲁⲩ• ϥⲛⲁ•ⲕⲉ•ⲗⲉⲩ•ⲉ ⲛ̄•
ϭⲓ ⲡ̄ⲣ̄•ⲣⲟ• ⲛ̄•ⲥⲉ•ϭⲱ•ⲡⲉ• ⲛ̄•ⲥϩⲓ•ⲙⲉ• ⲛⲓⲙ'
ⲉⲧ•ϯ• ⲉ•ⲕⲓ•ⲃⲉ• ⲛ̄•ⲥⲉ•ⲛ̄•ⲧⲟⲩ• ⲛⲁϥ• ⲉⲩ•ⲙⲏⲣ'
ⲛ̄•ⲥⲉ•ϯ• ⲕⲓ•ⲃⲉ' ⲛ̄•ⲛⲉ•ⲇⲣⲁ•ⲕⲱⲛ' ⲛ̄•ⲥⲉ•
ⲥⲱ•ⲱⲛⲅ' ⲛ̄•ⲛⲉⲩ•ⲥⲛⲱ•ⲱϥ' ⲉ•ⲃⲟⲗ• ϩⲛ̄• ⲛⲉⲩ'
15 ⲕⲓ•ⲃⲉ• ⲛ̄•ⲥⲉ•ⲧⲁ•ⲁⲩ' ⲛ̄•ⲕⲗⲟ• ⲛ̄•ⲥⲟ•ⲧⲟ' ⲉ•ⲧⲃⲉ•
ⲧ̣ⲁ•ⲛⲁⲅ•ⲕⲏ• ⲛ̄•ⲛ̄ⲙ̄•ⲡⲟ•ⲗⲉ•ⲙⲟⲥ' ⲉ•ⲧⲛ•ⲁ•
ϣ̣ⲱ•ⲡⲉ' ϥⲛⲁ•ⲕⲉ•ⲗⲉⲩ•ⲉ' ⲛ̄•ⲥⲉ•ϭⲱ•ⲡⲉ' ⲛ̄•ϣⲏ•
ⲣ[ⲉ] ϣⲏⲙ• ⲛⲓⲙ' ϫⲛ̄• ⲙ̄ⲛ̄ⲧ•ⲥⲛⲟ•ⲟⲩⲥ• ⲛ̄•ⲣⲟⲙ•[
ⲡ̣[ⲉ] ⲉ•ⲡⲉ•ⲥⲏⲧ' ⲛ̄•ⲥⲉ•ⲧⲥⲁ•ⲃⲟ•ⲟⲩ• ⲉ•ⲛⲉϫ• [ⲥⲟⲧⲉ ⲉ
20 ⲧⲙ]ⲉ•ⲥⲓ•ⲱ• ⲙ̄•ⲡⲕⲁϩ̣• ⲉ̣•[ⲥ]ⲉ̣•ⲣ̣̄• ϩⲏ•ⲃ̣[ⲉ]' [ϩ]ⲛ̣̄

7 ⲟⲑⲗⲓⲯⲓⲥ Sa^{3}* | ϭⲟⲟϣ Sa^{3}* | 9 ϩⲛ̄ ⲛⲉϩⲟⲩ Sa^{3}* | 12 ⲛⲁⲩ Sa^{3}* | 17 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉϭⲱⲡⲉ Sa^{3}* |

2 ⲁⲩⲱ Sa^{3}: om Ach | ⲛ̄ⲧⲉ ⲙⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ⲡⲙⲟⲩ Ach | 3 ⲛ̄ⲥⲁⲃⲟⲗ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ϥⲕⲗⲟⲩⲉ Ach | ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲃⲱⲕ Sa^{3}: ϩⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ϩⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲟ ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲡⲱⲧ Ach | ⲉϫⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ⲙ̄- Sa^{3}: ⲁϩⲣⲏï ⲁⲛ- Ach | 4 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉϥⲟϭⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉϥⲱϭⲉ Ach | ϩⲓϫⲱⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: om Ach | 6 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ⲁⲛ ⲛⲟⲩⲙⲟⲩ Ach | 6–7 ⲁⲗⲗⲁ – ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲟⲧⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: om Ach | 7 ⲉⲥⲟϣ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲛⲁⲗⲱϭⲉï Ach | 8 ⲉⲕⲱⲧⲉ ⲉϩⲣⲁï Sa^{3}: om Ach | 9–10 ϩⲣⲁï – ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ Sa^{3}: om Ach | 16 ⲡⲟⲗⲉⲙⲟⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲡⲟⲗⲓⲥ Ach | 16–17 ⲉⲧⲛⲁϣⲱⲡⲉ Sa^{3}: om Ach | 17 ϥⲛⲁⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ Sa^{3}: + ⲁⲛ Ach | 17–18 ϣⲏⲣⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲗⲓⲗⲟⲩ Ach | 19 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲧⲥⲁⲃⲟⲟⲩ ⲉⲛⲉϫ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉⲧⲉⲟⲩⲉ ⲁⲧⲉⲃⲁⲩ ⲁϯⲕ̄ Ach | 20 ⲙ̄ⲡⲕⲁϩ Sa^{3}: ⲉⲧϩⲓϫⲙ̄ ⲡⲕⲁϩ Ach | ⲉⲥⲉ- Sa^{3}: ⲛⲁ- Ach | ϩⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓϣ Sa^{3}: om Ach |

[9]

with one accord. They will desire
death but death will flee
from them. They will climb onto
rocks and jump down on them, and
5 say, "Fall on us!" And
they will not die but death runs away
from them, while double affliction
again increases throughout the whole land
at that time. At that time
10 the king will command
that every nursing woman be seized
and be brought to him in fetters
and that they suckle dragons and
that their blood be sucked from their
15 breasts and made poisonous. Because
of the stress of wars which
will take place, he will command that every
boy, twelve years and under, be seized
and be taught to shoot arrows.
20 The midwife of the land will mourn

→ ⲓ̄

ⲛ̄]ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲟ·ⲉⲓϣʼ ⲁⲩ·ⲱ· ⲧⲉ·ⲧⲁⲥ·ⲙⲓ·ⲥⲉʼ ⲉ·ⲥⲉϥ[ⲓ ⲓ̈ⲁⲧⲥ̄
ⲉ·ϩⲣⲁ·ⲓ̈· ⲉ·ⲧⲡⲉʼ ⲉⲥ·ϫⲱ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥʼ ϫⲉ· ⲉ·ⲧⲃⲉ· ⲟ̣[ⲩ ⲛ̄ⲧ
ⲁ·ϩⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥ· ⲉ·ⲧⲱ·ⲃⲉʼ ⲉϫ·ⲡⲉ· ϣⲏ·ⲣⲉʼ ⲉ·ⲡⲕⲁ[ϩ
ⲉ·ⲥⲉ·ⲣⲁ·ϣⲉʼ ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ⲧⲁ·ⲉⲣⲏ·ⲙⲏʼ ⲙⲛ̄ⲧ·ⲡⲁⲣ·
5 ⲑⲉ·ⲛⲟⲥʼ ⲉⲥ·ϫⲱ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥʼ ϫⲉ· ⲡⲉ·ⲟⲩ·ⲟ·ⲉⲓϣ· ⲡ̣[ⲉ
ⲉ·ⲧⲣⲉ·ⲛ̄ⲣⲁ·ϣⲉʼ ϫⲉ· ⲙⲛ̄· ϣⲏ·ⲣⲉ· ϣⲟ·ⲟⲡ ⲛ̣ⲁⲛ·
ϩ]ⲓ̣·ϫⲙ̄· ⲡⲕⲁϩʼ ⲁⲗ·ⲗⲁ· ⲛⲉⲛ·ϣⲏ·ⲣⲉʼ ⲉⲩ·[ϩ]ⲛ̣̄· ⲙ̄·
ⲡⲏ·ⲟⲩ·ⲉʼ ϩⲙ̄· ⲡⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩʼ ⲉⲩ[ⲛⲁ]·ⲧⲱ·
ⲟⲩ·ⲛⲟⲩʼ ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ϣⲟⲙⲛⲧ· ⲛ̄·ⲣ̄·ⲣⲟʼ ϩⲙ̄· ⲡ̣ⲉ̣ⲣ̣·ⲥ̣ⲓⲥʼ
10 ⲉⲩ·ⲁⲓ·ⲭⲙⲁ·ⲗⲱ·ⲧⲓ·ⲍⲉʼ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲓ·ⲟⲩ·ⲇⲁ·ⲓ̈ʼ ⲉ·ⲧϣⲟ·ⲟⲡʼ
ϩⲛ̄· ⲕⲏⲙⲉʼ ⲛ̄·ⲥ̣ⲉ·ϫⲓ·ⲧⲟⲩʼ ⲉ·ϩⲣⲁ·ⲓ̈ʼ ⲉ·ⲑⲓ·ⲉ·ⲣ̣ⲟⲩ·ⲥⲁ·
ⲗⲏⲙʼ ⲛ̄ⲥⲉ·ϭⲱⲣ̄ϭ̄· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥ· ⲛⲁⲩ· ⲛ̄·ⲕⲉ·ⲥⲟⲡ̣[
ⲧⲟ·ⲧⲉ· ⲉ·ⲧⲉ·ⲧⲛ̄·ϣⲁⲛ·ⲥⲱ·ⲧⲙ̄ʼ ϫⲉ· ⲡⲱⲣϫ· ⲡⲉ[
ⲙⲛ̄· ⲧⲁⲥ·ⲫⲁ·ⲗⲓ·ⲁʼ ϩⲛ̄· ⲑⲓ·ⲉ·ⲣⲟⲩ·ⲥⲁ·ⲗⲏⲙʼ ⲡϣ̣[ϩ
15 ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉ·ⲧⲛ̄·ϩⲟ·ⲉⲓ·ⲧⲉʼ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲏ·ⲏⲃ ⲙ̄·ⲡⲕⲁϩ̣[
ϫⲉ· ϥʼⲛⲁ·ⲱⲥ̄ⲕ̄· ⲁⲛʼ ⲉ·ⲙ̄·ⲡϥⲉⲓ· ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ⲡϣ̣ⲏ̣ⲣ̣ⲉ̣[
ⲙ̄·ⲡⲧⲁ·ⲕⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲉⲩ·ⲛⲟⲩ· ϥⲛⲁ·ⲟⲩ·ⲟⲛϩϥ· ⲉ̣·[ⲃⲟ]ⲗʼ
ⲛ̄]ⲉ̣ⲓ· ⲡⲁ·ⲛⲟ̣ⲙⲟⲥ· ϩⲛ̄· ⲛⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩʼ ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙⲁ̣[ⲩ] ϩⲛ̄[
ⲛ̄ⲙⲁ]· ⲉ̣·[ⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ]ʼ ⲥ̣ⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲡⲱⲧ· ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ⲛ[ⲣ̄ⲣⲟ
20 ⲛ̄ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲣⲥⲏⲥ ϩⲛ̄ ⲛⲉ]ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙ̣[ⲁⲩ

---

8 ⲡⲏⲩ Sa3* | 10 ⲉϥϣⲟⲟⲡ Sa3*vid | 12 ⲛ̄ⲥϭⲱⲣⲉ Sa3* |

1 ⲁⲩⲱ Sa3: om Ach | ⲉⲥⲉϥⲓ ⲓ̈ⲁⲧⲥ Sa3: ⲁⲥⲛⲁϥⲓ ⲉⲉⲧⲥ Ach | 2 ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ̈ Sa3: om Ach | 2-3 ⲛ̄ⲧⲁϩⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲥ Sa3vid: ⲁⲓ̈ϩⲙⲉⲥ Ach | 5 ⲡⲉⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓϣ Sa3: ⲡⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲁⲓ̈ϣ Ach | 7-8 ⲉⲩϩⲛ̄ Sa3: ⲁⲛⲁⲛ ⲁⲩϩⲟⲟⲡ ϩⲛ̄ Ach | 8 ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ Sa3: ϩⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ϩⲟⲟⲩⲉ Ach | 8-9 ⲉⲩⲛⲁⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛⲟⲩ Sa3: ⲁⲩⲛⲁⲧⲱⲛⲉ Ach | 9 ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲉⲣⲥⲓⲥ Sa3: ϩⲛ̄ ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲣⲥⲏⲥ Ach | 10 ⲉⲩⲁⲓⲭⲙⲁⲗⲱⲧⲓⲍⲉ Sa3: ⲥⲉⲣ̄ ⲁⲓⲭⲙⲁⲗⲱⲧⲓⲍⲉ Ach | 11 ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ̈ Sa3: om Ach | 12 ⲛⲁⲩ ⲛ̄ⲕⲉⲥⲟⲡ Sa3: ⲥⲉⲟⲩⲱϩ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟ Ach | 13-14 ⲡⲉ - ⲓⲉⲣⲟⲩⲥⲁⲗⲏⲙ Sa3: ⲡⲉⲧϩⲛ ⲧϩⲓⲉⲣⲟⲩⲥⲁⲗⲏⲙ Ach | 16 ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ Sa3: ϣⲏⲣⲉ Ach | 17 ⲛ̄ⲧⲉⲩⲛⲟⲩ Sa3: om Ach | ϥⲛⲁⲟⲩⲟⲛϩϥ Sa3: ϥⲛⲁⲟⲩⲱⲛϩ Ach | 20 ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ Sa3: om Ach |

[10]

then, and she who has given birth will look
heavenward and say, "Why did
I sit on the birthstool to bring a child into the world?"
The barren one and the virgin will
5 rejoice and say, "It is time
for us to rejoice, because we have no
children on the earth; rather our children are
in heaven." At that time three kings
will arise in Persia
10 who will capture the Jews who are
in Egypt and bring them to Jerusalem
and settle it with them once again.
Then, if you should hear that there is dissension
and <no> security in Jerusalem, rend
15 your garments, you priests of the land,
because the destroyer will not be long
in coming. Straightway the lawless one
will make his appearance in the holy places,
at that time. The Persian kings
20 will withdraw at that time.

→ ⲓⲁ̄

. .]ⲣ̣[. . . . .]·ϩⲣⲓⲧ′ ⲙ̄ⲛ̄· ⲛ̣ⲉ·ⲣⲱ·ⲟⲩ′ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲁⲥ·ⲥⲩ·ⲣⲓ[
ⲟ]ⲥ′ ϥⲧⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲛ̄ⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲡⲟ·ⲗⲉ·ⲙⲓ· ⲙ̄ⲛ̄· ϣⲟⲙⲧ[
ⲥ]ⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲣ̄· ϣⲟⲙ·ⲧⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲣⲟⲙ·ⲡⲉ′ ϩⲙ̄· ⲡⲙⲁ· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩ[
ϣⲁⲛ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ϥⲓ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉ·ⲭⲣⲏ·ⲙⲁ′ ϩⲙ̄· ⲡⲙⲁ· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩ′
5 ⲟⲩ·ⲛ ⲟⲩ·ⲥⲛⲟϥ· ⲛⲁ·ⲥⲱ[ⲕ] ϫⲛ̄· ⲕⲱⲥ′ ϣⲁ· ⲙ̄ⲛ̄·ϥⲉ′
ⲡⲉⲓ·ⲉ·ⲣⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲕⲏ·ⲙⲉ· ⲛⲁ·[ⲣ̄ ⲥ]ⲛⲟϥ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ϣⲥⲱ·
ⲛ̄]ϩⲏⲧϥ· ⲛ̄·ϣⲟⲙ[ⲧ ⲛ̄ϩ]ⲟ̣ⲟⲩ′ ⲟⲩⲟ·ⲉⲓ· ⲛ̄·ⲕⲏ·ⲙ[ⲉ
ⲙ̄ⲛ̄ ⲛ]ⲉⲧ·ϣⲟ̣ⲟ̣·ⲟⲡ· ϩ[ⲛ̄ ⲕⲏ]ⲙⲉ′ ϩⲛ̄· ⲛⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ′ ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄[ⲙ]ⲁⲩ[
ϥⲛ]ⲁ̣·ⲧⲱ·ⲟⲩ·ⲛ̣ϥ′ ⲛ̄[ϭⲓ ⲟ]ⲩⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ· ϩⲛ̄· ⲧⲡⲟ·ⲗⲓⲥ′ ⲉ·ⲧⲉϣⲁⲩ·
10 ⲙⲟⲩ]·ⲧⲉ· ⲉ·ⲣⲟⲥ· ϫⲉ· ⲧⲡ̣[ⲟⲗⲓⲥ] ⲙ̣̄·ⲡⲣⲏ· ϩⲛ̄· ⲛⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ·
ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·
ⲙ]ⲁⲩ′ ⲡⲕⲁϩ· ⲧⲏⲣϥ ⲛⲁ·ϣⲧⲟⲣ·ⲧⲣ̄′ ϥⲛⲁ·ⲡⲱⲧ· ⲉ·ϩⲣⲁ·ï′
ⲉⲙ̄ⲧ̄ⲛ̄·ϥⲉ· ϩⲛ̄· ⲧⲙ·ⲉϩ·ⲥⲟ·ⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲣⲟⲙ·ⲡⲉ′ ⲛ̄·ⲛ̄ⲣ̄·ⲣⲱ·ⲟⲩ′ ⲙ̄ⲛ̄·
ⲙ̄]ⲡⲉⲣ·ⲥ[ⲏ]ⲥ′ ϥⲛⲁ·ⲉⲓ·ⲣⲉ′ ⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·ⲕⲣⲟϥ′ ϩⲙ̄· ⲙ̄ⲛ̄·ϥⲉ′ ϥⲛⲁ·
ϩ]ⲱ·ⲧⲃ̄· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉ·ⲣⲱ·ⲟⲩ′ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲁⲥ·ⲥⲩ·ⲣⲓ·[ⲟⲥ]′ ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉⲣ·ⲥⲟⲥ′[
15 ⲛ̣ⲁ·ϫⲓ· ⲙ̄·ⲡ̣ⲉ·ⲕⲃⲁ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲕⲁϩ′ ϥⲛⲁ[ⲕⲉ]·ⲗⲉⲩ·ⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ[
ϩⲱ·ⲧⲃ̄· ⲛ̄·ϩⲉ·ⲑⲛⲟⲥ′ ⲧⲏ·ⲣⲟⲩ′ ⲙ̄ⲛ̄· ⲛ̄ⲛ̣[ⲁ]ⲛ̣ⲟ·ⲙⲟⲥ′ ϥⲛⲁ[
ⲕⲉ·ⲗⲉⲩ·ⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ϣⲱⲗ· ⲛ̄·ⲛ̄ⲣ̄·ⲡⲏ·ⲟⲩ[ⲉ] ⲛ̄·ⲛ̄·ϩⲉ·ⲑⲛⲟⲥ[
ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲧⲁ·ⲕⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉⲩ·ⲏ·ⲏⲃ′ ϥⲛ[ⲁⲕⲉⲗⲉ]ⲩ·ⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉⲕ̣[ⲱⲧ
ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉⲣ·ⲡⲏ·ⲩⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁ[ⲃ ϥⲛⲁϯ ⲛ̄]ϩⲉⲛ·ⲁⲱ·ⲣⲟ̣[ⲛ
20 ⲉⲩⲕⲏⲃ′ ⲉ·ⲡⲏ·ⲉⲓ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ̣ [ϥⲛⲁϫⲟⲟⲥ ϫⲉ ⲟⲩⲁ ⲡⲉ
ⲡⲣⲁⲛ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧⲉ′ ⲡⲕⲁϩ [ⲧⲏⲣϥ̄ ⲛⲁⲟⲩⲱϣⲧ ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲣⲥⲏⲥ
ⲡ̣ⲕⲉ·ϣⲱϫⲡ· ⲇⲉ· [ⲉⲧⲉⲙ̄ⲡⲟⲩⲙⲟⲩ ϩⲁ ⲛ̄ⲡⲗⲏⲅⲏ
ⲥⲉⲛ]ⲁ̣·ϫⲟ·ⲟⲥ′ ϫ[ⲉ ⲟⲩⲣ̄ⲣⲟ ⲛ̄ⲇⲓⲕⲁⲓⲟⲥ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲡϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ

---

4 ϩⲙ̄ ⲙⲁ Sa^{3} * | 10 ⲣⲟⲥ Sa^{3} * | 18 ⲛⲉⲩⲏⲏⲃ Sa^{3}* |

1]ϩⲣⲓⲧ Sa^{3}: ⲁϩⲣⲏⲁⲣⲓⲧ Ach | 1–2 ⲛ̄ⲛⲁⲥⲥⲩⲣⲓⲟⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ⲁⲥⲥⲩⲣⲓⲟⲥ Ach | 2 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲡⲟⲗⲉⲙⲓ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲙⲓϩⲉ Ach | 4 ⲭⲣⲏⲙⲁ Sa^{3}: + ⲙ̄ⲡⲣ̄ⲡⲉⲉïⲉ ⲉⲧ- Ach | ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ Sa^{3}: + ϩⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ϩⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲟ Ach | 8 ⲛⲉⲧϣⲟⲟⲡ ϩⲛ̄ ⲕⲏⲙⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲛⲉⲧⲛ̄ϩⲏⲧϥ Ach | 9 ϥⲛⲁⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛϥ̄ Sa^{3}: ϥⲛⲁⲧⲱⲛⲉ Ach | 10–11 ϩⲛ̄ ⲛⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ Sa^{3}: om Ach | 11 ⲡⲕⲁϩ Sa^{3}: pr ⲗⲟⲩ ⲧⲉ Ach | ⲛⲁϣⲧⲟⲣⲧⲣ̄ Sa^{3}: ϩⲧⲁⲣⲧⲣⲉ Ach | ϥⲛⲁⲡⲱⲧ Sa^{3}: ⲡⲱⲧ Ach | 12 ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲣⲣⲱⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ⲣⲁï Ach | 12–13 ⲙⲛ̄ ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲣⲥⲏⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲣⲥⲏⲥ Ach | 13 ϥⲛⲁⲉⲓⲣⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲛⲁⲉⲓⲣⲉ Ach | 13–14 ϥⲛⲁϩⲱⲧⲃ̄ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁϩⲱⲧⲃⲉ Ach | 14 ⲛⲉⲣⲱⲟⲩ ⲛ̄ⲛⲁⲥⲥⲩⲣⲓⲟⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲡⲣ̄ⲣⲟ ⲛ̄ⲁⲥⲥⲩⲣⲓⲟⲥ Ach | 14–15 ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲣⲥⲟⲥ ⲛⲁϫⲓ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲓ Ach | 15 ⲙ̄ⲡⲕⲁϩ Sa^{3}: + ⲉⲉ ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲣⲥⲏⲥ Ach | ϥⲛⲁⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲗⲟⲩ ⲥⲉⲣ̄ ⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ Ach | 15–16 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉϩⲱⲧⲃ̄ Sa^{3}: ⲗϩⲱⲧⲃⲉ Ach | 16 ⲛ̄ϩⲉⲑⲛⲟⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ϩⲉⲑⲛⲟⲥ Ach | ⲛ̄ⲛⲁⲛⲟⲙⲟⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ⲁⲛⲟⲙⲟⲥ Ach | 16–17 ϥⲛⲁⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲣ̄ ⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ Ach | 17–18 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉϣⲱⲗ – ϥⲛⲁⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ Sa^{3}: om Ach | 18 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲕⲱⲧ Sa^{3}: ⲁⲕⲱⲧ Ach | 19 ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa^{3}:

[11]

. . . . with the kings of the Assyrians;
and four kings will do battle with three.
They will spend three years there,
until they have removed the wealth in that place.
5 Blood will flow from Qus to Memphis.
The river of Egypt will turn into blood so that no one can drink
from it for three days. Woe to Egypt and to
those in Egypt! At that time,
a king will arise in the city which is
10 called "the city of the sun." At that time
the whole land will tremble. He will hasten
to Memphis in the sixth year of the kings of
the Persians. He will lay an ambush in Memphis. He will
kill the Assyrian kings. The Persians
15 will take vengeance on the land. He will command that
all the heathen and lawless be killed. He will
command that the pagan temples be plundered
and their priests be annihilated. He will command that
the holy places of the saints be rebuilt. He will give double gifts
20 to the house of God. He will say, "The name
of God is one." The whole land will worship the Persian.
And the remnant, which did not die under the blows
will say, "A righteous king it is whom the Lord

ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃⲉ Ach | ϥⲛⲁϯ Sa^3: ⲥⲉⲛⲁϯ Ach | 20 ϥⲛⲁϫⲟⲟⲥ Sa^{3inc}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲟⲟⲥ Ach | 22 ϣⲱϫⲡ Sa^3: ⲥⲉⲉⲡⲉ Ach | ⲇⲉ Sa^3: om Ach |

† ⲓ̄ⲃ̄

ⲧ̄ⲛ̄·ⲛⲟ·ⲟⲩϥ· ⲛⲁⲛ' ϫⲉ· ⲛ̣[ⲛⲉ]ⲡ̣ⲕⲁϩ· ⲣ̄· ϫ[ⲁⲉⲓⲉ ϥⲛⲁ
ⲕⲉ·ⲗⲉⲩ·ⲉ· ϫⲉ· ⲛⲉⲩ·ϯ ⲗⲁ̣·ⲁⲩ·ⲉ' ⲛ̄ⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ̣ [ⲛ̄]ϣⲟ̣[ⲙⲧⲉ
ⲛ̄·ⲣⲟⲙ·ⲡⲉ' ⲙ̄ⲛ̄· ⲥⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉ·ⲃⲟⲧ' ⲡⲕⲁϩ· ⲛ̣[ⲁ
ⲙⲟⲩϩ· ⲛⲁ·ⲅⲁ·ⲑⲟⲛ' ϩ̄ⲛ̄· ⲟⲩ·ϩⲉ·ⲛⲟⲩ·ϥⲉ· ⲉ·ⲛⲁ[ϣⲱϥ
5 ⲛⲉ·ⲧⲟ̄ⲛ̄ϩ̄' ⲛⲁ·.ⲃⲱⲕ· ϩⲁ·ϫⲱ·ⲟⲩ' ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉ·ⲧⲙ̣[
ⲟⲩⲧ' ϫⲉ· ⲧⲟⲩⲛ' ⲧⲏ̣[ⲩ]ⲧ̣̄ⲛ̄' ⲉ·ϩⲣⲁ·ⲓ·' ⲛ̄·ⲧⲉ·ⲧ̄ⲛ̄·ϭⲱ̣[
ⲛ̄ⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲛ' ϩ̄ⲙ̄· ⲡⲉ̣[ⲓ]ⲙ̣̄·ⲧⲟⲛ' ϩⲣⲁ·ï· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲉ· ϩ̄[ⲛ̄ ⲧ
ⲙ̣ⲁϩ·ϥⲧⲟ· ⲛ̄ⲣ̣ⲟⲙ·ⲡ̣[ⲉ ⲙ̄ⲡ̄ⲣ̄]ⲣⲟ· ⲉ·ⲧ̄ⲙ̄·ⲙⲁ[ⲩ
ϥ]ⲛⲁ·ⲟⲩ·ⲟⲛϩ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ· ⲟ[ⲩⲟⲛ ⲉϥ]·ϫⲱ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟ[ⲥ ϫⲉ
10 ⲁ·ⲛⲟⲕ· ⲡⲉ· ⲡⲉ·ⲭ̄ⲥ̄ [ⲁⲗⲗ]ⲁ̣· ⲛ̄ⲧⲟϥ· ⲁⲛ· [ⲡⲉ ⲙ̄
ⲡ̄ⲣ̄·ⲡⲓ·ⲥⲧⲉⲩ·ⲉ· ⲉ·ⲣⲟϥ· [ⲉ]ϥ̣ϣ̣ⲁ̣ⲛ·ⲉⲓ· ⲇⲉ̣· ⲉϥⲛ̣[ⲏⲩ
ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ⲡⲉ·ⲭ̄ⲥ̄· ⲉϥ·ⲛⲏ·ⲩ· ⲛ̄ⲑ̣ⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲙⲉ·ϩ̣[
ⲁⲗ' ⲛ̄·ϭⲣⲟ·ⲟⲙ·ⲡⲉ· ⲉ·ⲣⲉ· ⲡⲉϥ·ⲕⲗⲟⲙ· [ⲛ̄
ϭⲣⲟ·ⲟⲙ·[ⲡ]ⲉ̣' ⲕⲱ·ⲧⲉ· ⲉ·ⲣⲟϥ· ⲉϥ·ⲙⲟ̣·ⲟ̣·ϣⲉ[
15 ϩⲓ·ϫ̄ⲛ̄· ⲛ̄[ⲕ]ⲏ·ⲡⲉ' ⲛ̄·ⲧⲡⲉ' ⲉ·ⲣⲉ· ⲡ̣ⲙⲁ·ⲉⲓ[ⲛ
ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉⲥ·[ⲧⲁ]ⲩ·ⲣⲟⲥ' ⲥⲱⲕ· ϩⲁ· ⲧⲉ̣ϥ·ϩⲏ[
ⲉ·ⲣⲉ· ⲡⲕ[ⲟⲥ]ⲙⲟⲥ' ⲧⲏⲣ̄ϥ̄' ⲛⲁⲩ· ⲉ·ⲣⲟϥ· ⲛ̄·ⲑ[ⲉ
ⲙ̄·ⲡⲣⲏ' ⲉ̣[ⲧⲣ̄]· ⲟⲩ·ⲟ·ⲉⲓⲛ' ϩ̄ⲛ̄· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲁ· ⲛ·ϣⲁ[
ϣ̣[ⲁ] ⲙ̣[ⲙⲁ ⲛ̄ϩⲱⲧ̄ⲡ̄]' ⲧⲁ̣·ï· ⲧⲉ· ⲑⲉ' ⲉ·ⲧⲉϥ·[
20 ⲛⲏⲩ ⲛ̄ϭⲓ ⲡⲉⲭ̄ⲥ̄ ⲉⲣ]ⲉ ⲛ̣ⲉϥ·ⲁⲅ·ⲅⲉ·ⲗⲟⲥ·
ⲧⲏⲣⲟⲩ ⲕⲱⲧⲉ ⲉⲣⲟϥ] ϥ̣[ⲛⲁϩⲟ]ⲩ· ⲧⲟ·ⲟⲧϥ· ϩⲱ·

---

11 ⲣⲟϥ Sa^{3*} | 14 ⲣⲟϥ Sa^{3*}

2 ϫⲉ ⲛⲉⲩϯ Sa^{3}: ⲁⲧⲙ̄ϯ Ach | 6 ϫⲉ Sa^{3}: pr ⲉⲩϫⲟⲩ ⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲥ Ach | ⲧⲏⲩⲧ̄ⲛ̄ Sa^{3}: om Ach | ⲛ̄ⲧⲉⲧ̄ⲛ̄ϭⲱ Sa^{3}: ⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄ϩⲱⲡⲉ Ach | 7 ϩⲣⲁï ⲛ̄ⲧⲉ Sa^{3}: om Ach | 9 ⲟⲩⲟⲛ Sa^{3vid}: ϭⲉ ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲛ̄ⲧⲁⲛⲟⲙⲓⲁ Ach | 10 ⲁⲗⲗⲁ Sa^{3vid}: om Ach | 11-12 ⲉϥϣⲁⲛⲉⲓ – ⲡⲉⲭ̄ⲥ̄ Sa^{3}: ⲡⲭ̄ⲥ̄ ⲁϥϣⲁⲉⲓ Ach | 12-13 ⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲩⲙⲉϩⲁⲗ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲥⲁⲙⲛ̄ⲧ Ach | 13 ⲡⲉϥⲕⲗⲟⲙ Sa^{3}: ⲡⲕⲗⲁⲙ Ach | 15 ⲉⲣⲉ– Sa^{3}: ⲉ– Ach | 16 ϩⲁ ⲧⲉϥϩⲏ Sa^{3}: ϩⲏⲧϥ Ach | 17 ⲉⲣⲉ– Sa^{3}: ⲉ– Ach | ⲛⲁⲩ Sa^{3}: ⲛⲁⲛⲟ Ach | 18-19 ϩⲛ̄ – ϣⲁ ⲙ̄ⲙⲁ Sa^{3vid}: ϫⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ⲥⲁ ⲙⲡⲣ̄ⲣⲓⲉ ϣⲁ ⲛⲥⲁ Ach | 20 ⲛ̄ϭⲓ ⲡⲉⲭ̄ⲥ̄ Sa^{3vid}: om Ach |

[12]

has sent us, that the land might not be devastated." He will
command that no king be given them for three
years and six months. The land will be
full of prosperity and great plenty.
5 The living will go to meet the dead
(and say), "Rise up and remain
with us in this state of bliss." In the
fourth year of that king
there will appear one who says,
10 "I am the Christ," but he is not. Do
not believe him. But when the Christ
comes, he comes in the manner of a bevy
of doves with his crown
of doves encircling him, as he walks
15 on the vaults of heaven, with the sign
of the cross preceding him,
while the whole world sees him like
the sun which shines from east
to west. This is the way in which
20 the Christ comes, with all his
angels surrounding him. The lawless one, however,

→ ι[̄г]

ωϥ ON] N̄ϥ·ⲁ·ϩe· e·ⲣⲁτ̄ϥ′ ϩ̄M· ⲡMⲁ· e·ⲧOⲨ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃ
N̄6ι ⲡ]ϣH·ⲣe· N̄·ⲧⲁ·NO·Mι·ⲁ′ ϥNⲁ·ⲭO·OC′ M̄·ⲡⲣH′
ⲭe] ϩe· ⲁⲨ·ω· ϥNⲁ·ϩe· ⲁ·ⲣι· Kⲁ·Ke′ N̄ϥ·eι·ⲣe′ ⲁ·ⲣι·
OⲨ·
Oe]ιN N̄ϥ·eι·ⲣe′ ϥNⲁ·ⲃωK· MN̄·MⲁⲨ· e·ⲃOⲗ· ϩN̄·
5 ⲧ]ⲡe′ N̄ϥ·ⲭO·OC′ ⲭe· MO·O·ϣe′ ϩι·ⲭN̄· Θⲁ·ⲗⲁC·Cⲁ′
MN̄′ N̄·e·ⲣω·OⲨ′ N̄·[Θ]e· M̄·ⲡe·ⲧϣOⲨ·ω·OⲨ′ ϥNⲁ·
ⲧ]ⲣe· N̄·6ⲁ·ⲗe·Ⲩ·eⲨ· MO·O·ϣe′ ϥNⲁ·ⲧⲣe· N̄·Kω·
ⲫO]C· Cω·ⲧ̄M′ ϥNⲁ·ⲧⲣe· M̄·ⲡO· ϣⲁ·ⲭe· ϥNⲁ·
ⲧⲣe· N̄ⲃ·ⲃⲗ̄·ⲗe· NⲁⲨ· e·ⲃOⲗ′ N̄·NeT·COϥ̄ϩ· ϥNⲁ·
10 ⲧ̄ⲃ·ⲃO·OⲨ′ N̄·NeT·ϣω·Ne· ϥNⲁ·ⲧ̄ⲗ·6O·OⲨ′ N̄·Ne·
ⲧO]· Nⲁⲁι·MO·Nι·ON′ ϥNⲁ·NO·ⲭOⲨ· e·ⲃOⲗ′
ϥ]Nⲁ·ⲧⲁ·ϣO· N̄·Neϥ·Mⲁ·eιN′ MN̄· Neϥ·ϣⲡH·
ⲣe· M̄·[ⲡe]M·ⲧO· e·ⲃOⲗ′ N̄·OⲨ·O·N NιM′ ϥNⲁ·
e]ι·ⲣe· N̄·Neϩ·ⲃ[HⲨe]′ [N̄]ⲧⲁ·ⲡ[e]ⲭⲣH·CⲧOC′[
15 ⲁ]ⲁⲨ′ ϣⲁ·ⲧN̄· ⲧO[ⲨNeC OⲨⲣeϥMOOⲨ]ⲧ′ M̄·Mⲁ·[
ⲧe′ ϩ̄M· ⲡⲁ·ï· e·[ⲧeⲧ̄NⲁCOⲨωN]ϥ′ ⲭe· N̄·ⲧOϥ[
ⲡe· ⲡϣH·ⲣe· N̄·ⲧ[ⲁNOMιⲁ ⲭe MN̄]· eOM· M̄[
MOϥ′ e·ϯ· NOⲨ·ⲯ[ⲨⲭH eιC NeϥMⲁ]eιN′ ⲅⲁⲣ[
ϯN]ⲁ·ⲭO·OⲨ· e·ⲣω[ⲧN̄ ⲭe eⲧeⲧN̄ⲁCOⲨωNϥ̄
20 OⲨⲡeⲗ]H6′ N̄·OⲨ[KOⲨι ⲡe N̄Cⲁⲗⲁϣeιe
N̄]ϣⲁ·Mⲁ·ⲣⲁⲧ[ϥ̄ eOⲨN OⲨⲧO N̄C6ιM ϩιΘH

---

6 ⲡeⲧϣOⲨωOⲨ Sa[3*] | 7 N̄eⲗⲗeⲨ Sa[3*] | 10 ϣω Sa[3*] |

1 N̄ϥⲁϩe – eⲧOⲨⲁⲁⲃ Sa[3]: tr post ⲁNOMιⲁ Ach | N̄ϥⲁϩe Sa[3]: ⲁωϩe Ach | ϩ̄M ⲡMⲁ Sa[3]: ϩN̄ M̄Mⲁ Ach | 3 ⲁⲨω ϥNⲁϩe Sa[3]: ϥϩeïe Ach | 3-4 ⲁⲣι (pr ϥNⲁⲭOOC ⲭe Ach) KⲁKe N̄ϥeιⲣe / ⲁⲣι (pr ϥNⲁⲭOOC ⲭe Ach) OⲨOeιN N̄ϥeιⲣe Sa[3]: tr Ach | 4 N̄ϥeιⲣe Sa[3]: + ϥNⲁⲭOOC MⲡOOϩ ⲭe eⲣι CNⲁϥ ϥeιⲣe Ach | 5 N̄ϥⲭOOC (eϥⲭω M̄MOC Sa[1]) ⲭe MOOϣe Sa[3] Sa[1]: ϥNⲁMⲁⲁϩe Ach | ϩιⲭN̄ Sa[3] Ach: pr ϩιⲭ̄M ⲡeⲧϣOⲨωOⲨ ⲁⲨω ⲧeⲧN̄MOOϣe Sa[1] | 7 KωⲫOC Sa[3] = Sa[1]: Cωϩ Ach | 8 M̄ⲡO Sa[3]: N̄eⲃOOⲨe Sa[1]: Neⲃω Ach | 9 ⲃⲃ̄ⲗⲗe Sa[3]: ⲃⲗ̄ⲗeⲨe Sa[1] = Ach | 11 ϥNⲁNOⲭOⲨ Sa[3] Sa[1]: ϥNⲁⲧeKOⲨ Ach | 12-13 ϣⲡHⲣe Sa[3] Sa[1]: Mⲁïϩe Ach | 14-15 N̄ⲧⲁ ... ⲁⲁⲨ Sa[3vid] = Ach: eⲧeⲣe ⲡⲭ̄C N̄Nⲁeiⲟⲩe Sa[1] | 15 ϣⲁⲧN̄ Sa[3] Sa[1]: Cⲁⲃⲗ̄ⲗe Ach | 15-16 M̄Mⲁⲧe Sa[3] Sa[1]: OⲨⲁeeⲧϥ Ach | 16 eⲧeⲧ̄NⲁCOⲨωNϥ Sa[3] = Ach: ⲧeⲧNⲁCOⲨωNϥ Sa[1] | 18 NOⲨⲯⲨⲭH Sa[3]: ⲯⲨⲭH Sa[1] Ach | ⲅⲁⲣ Sa[3] Ach: om Sa[1] | 19 ⲭe Sa[3vid] = Ach: ⲭeKⲁⲁC Sa[1] | 20 ⲡeⲗH6 Sa[3vid] Ach: ⲡeⲗHK Sa[1] | N̄OⲨKOⲨι Sa[3inc] = Sa[1]: N̄OⲨϩHM Ach |

[13]

will proceed to take his stand
in the holy place. He will say to the sun,
"Fall," and it falls, "Be dark," and it complies, "Shine,"
and it does. He will accompany them through
5 the sky and say, "Walk upon the sea
and upon the rivers as though they were dry land." He will
make the lame walk. He will make the deaf
hear. He will make the dumb speak. He will
make the blind see. Lepers he will
10 heal. The sick he will cure. The
demon-possessed he will exorcize.
He will multiply his signs and wonders
in everyone's presence. He will do
the things which the Christ did,
15 with the sole exception of raising the dead.
By this you will know that he
is the lawless one: he has no
power to give souls. Now his signs
I will tell you in order that you may recognize him.
20 He is a little <u>pelēč</u>, tall (?)
thinlegged, with a tuft of grey hair on his forehead

☩ ⲓ̄ⲁ̄

ⲛ̄· [ϫⲱϥ]
ⲛ̄·ⲥⲁⲗ̣·ⲟⲩ·ⲃ̄ⲧ̄ϩ̄ʹ ⲉ·ⲣⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉϥ·ⲃⲟⲩ·ϩⲉ· ⲛⲛ·[ⲩ ϣⲁ
ⲛⲉϥ̣·ⲙ̄ⲛ̣ⲙⲁ·ⲁ·ϫⲉ̣ʹ ⲉ·ⲟⲩ·ⲛ· ⲟⲩ·ⲧⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲱϭ̄ϩ̄· ϩⲓ[ⲟⲛ
ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉϥ·ⲉⲓϫʹ ϥⲛⲁ·ϣⲃ·ⲧ̄ϥ̄· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉ·ⲧ̄ⲛ̄·ⲙ̄·ⲡⲧⲟ̣[
ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ̣ʹ ϩ̄ⲛ̄·ⲥⲟⲡ· ⲙⲉⲛʹ ϥⲛⲁ·ⲣ̄· ϩ̄ⲗ̄·ⲗⲟʹ ϩⲉⲛ·ⲥⲟⲡ[
5 ⲇⲉ ⲟ̣ⲛ̣· ϥⲛⲁ·ⲣ̄· ϣⲛ·ⲣⲉ· ϣⲛ̣ⲙʹ ϥⲛⲁ·ϣ̄ⲃ̄ⲧ̄ϥʹ ϩ̄ⲙ̄[
ⲙⲁ·ⲉ[ⲓ]ⲛ· ⲛⲓⲙʹ ⲙⲁ·ⲉⲓⲛ· ⲇⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲟϥʹ ⲛ̄·ⲧⲉϥ·[
ⲁ·[ⲡ]ⲉʹ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉϥ·ϣϣ̄ⲃ̄·ⲧⲟⲩʹ ϩ̄ⲙ̄· ⲡⲁ·ⲓ̈· ⲉ·ⲧⲉ·ⲧⲛⲁ[
ⲥⲟⲩ·ϣⲛϥʹ ϫⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲟϥ· ⲡⲉ· ⲡϣⲛ·ⲣⲉ· ⲛ̄ⲧ̣ⲁ̣ⲛ̣ⲟ̣
ⲙⲓ·ⲁʹ ⲥⲛ̄·ⲛⲁ·ⲥⲱ·ⲧ̄ⲙ̄· ⲛ̄·ⲉⲓ· ⲧⲡⲁⲣ·ⲑ̣ⲉ·ⲛ[ⲟⲥ
10 ⲉ·ⲧⲉ· ⲡⲉⲥ·ⲣⲁⲛ· ⲡⲉʹ ⲧⲁ·ⲃⲓ·ⲑⲁ ϫⲉ· ⲁ·ⲡ̣ⲁⲧϣⲓⲡ[ⲉ
ⲟⲩⲟⲛϩ̄ϥ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗʹ ϩ̄ⲛ̄· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲁ· ⲉ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃʹ ⲥⲛ̣[ⲁ
ⲉⲟ·ⲗⲉⲥʹ ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉⲥ·ϩⲃⲟⲥʹ ⲛ̄·ϣ̄ⲛ̄ⲥ̄ʹ ⲛ̣̄ⲥ̣̄·ⲡⲱ[ⲧ
ⲉ]ϩⲣⲁ·ⲓ̈ʹ ⲉ·ϯ[.].ⲟ̣ⲩⲁ̣[ⲗⲓⲁ ⲛ̄ⲧ̄ⲥ̄·ⲥⲟ·ⲟ·ϩⲉʹ ⲙ̄[ⲙⲟϥ
ϣ̣ⲁϩⲣⲁ·ⲓ̣̈ [ⲉⲑⲓⲉⲣⲟⲩⲥⲁⲗⲏ]ⲙʹ ⲉⲥ·ϫⲱ· ⲙ̄[ⲙⲟⲥ
15 ⲛ̣ⲁϥ· ϫⲉ· ⲱ [ⲡⲁⲧϣⲓⲡⲉ ⲱ] ⲡϣⲛ·ⲣⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲁ[
ⲛ̣ⲟ·ⲙⲓ·ⲁʹ ⲱ̣ [ⲡⲉⲧⲁϥⲣ̄ ϫ]ⲁ̣·ϫⲉ ⲉ·ⲛⲉ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ⲁ·[
ⲁ]ⲃ ⲧⲛ·ⲣ̣ⲟⲩ [ⲧⲟⲧⲉ ϥⲛⲁⲉϣ]ⲛⲧʹ ⲉⲧ·ⲡⲁⲣⲑⲉ[
ⲛⲟⲥ ⲛ̄ⲉⲓ ⲡⲁⲧϣⲓⲡⲉ ϥ]ⲛⲁ·ⲡⲱⲧ· ⲛ̄·ⲥ̣[ⲱⲥ
ϣⲁϩⲣⲁⲓ̈ ⲉⲙ̄ⲙⲁ ⲛ̄ϩⲱⲧⲡ] ⲙ̄·ⲡⲣ̣[ⲏ ϥⲛⲁ
20 ⲥⲱⲛⲧ̄ ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲥⲥⲛⲟϥ] ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲁⲩ [ⲛ̄
ⲣⲟⲩϩⲉ ⲛ̄ϥⲛⲟⲩϫⲉ ⲙ̄]ⲙ̣ⲟⲥʹ ⲉ·ϩⲣ̣ⲁ[ⲓ̈

---

9 ⲥⲛ̄ⲁ (ⲁⲥⲱⲧⲙ̄) Sa^{3*}: ⲥⲛ̄ⲛ (ⲁⲥⲱⲧⲙ̄) Sa^{3c} | 10 ⲡⲉⲣⲁⲛ Sa^{3*}

1 ⲛ̄ⲥⲁⲗⲟⲩⲃ̄ⲧ̄ϩ̄ Sa^3 Sa^1: ⲛ̄ϣⲁⲧⲙⲉϩⲛⲁ Ach | ⲉⲣⲉ Sa^3 Sa^1: om Ach | ⲛⲉϥⲃⲟⲩϩⲉ Sa^3: ⲛⲉϥⲛ̄ϩ Sa^1 Ach | 2 ⲟⲩⲧⲟ Sa^3: ⲟⲩⲕⲱⲕ Sa^1 = Ach 3 ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲧ̄ⲛ̄ Sa^3 = Sa^1: om Ach | 4–5 ϩⲛ̄(ϩⲓⲛ Sa^1)-ⲟⲛ Sa^3 Sa^1 (ϩⲉⲛⲥⲟⲡ: ϩⲓⲛⲕⲉ<ⲥ>ⲟⲡ Sa^1): ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲧⲥⲁⲛⲧ ⲛ̄ⲥⲱϥ Ach | 5 ϣⲛⲣⲉ Sa^3 Ach: om Sa^1 | ϣⲛⲙ Sa^3 Sa^1: + ϥⲛⲁⲣ̄ ϩ̄ⲗ̄ⲗⲟ Ach | 5–6 ϩ̄ⲙ̄ ⲙⲁⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲓⲙ Sa^3 = Ach: ϩⲛ̄ ⲛⲉϥⲙⲁⲉⲓⲛ Sa^1 | 6 ⲇⲉ Sa^3 Sa^1: om Ach | 7 ⲛ̄ⲛⲉϥϣϣ̄ⲃ̄ⲧⲟⲩ Sa^3: ϥⲛⲁϣ̄ⲃ̄ⲧⲟⲩ ⲁⲛ Sa^1: ⲛⲟⲩϩϣⲓⲃⲉ Ach | 11 ⲟⲩⲟⲛϩ̄ϥ Sa^3 = Ach: ⲟⲩⲱⲛϩ Sa^1 | ⲙ̄ⲙⲁ Sa^3 Ach: ⲡⲙⲁ Sa^1 | 11–12 ⲥⲛⲁⲉⲟⲗⲉⲥ Sa^3 = Sa^1: ⲥⲉⲗⲗⲗⲉⲥ Ach | 13 ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ̈ Sa^{3vid} Sa^1: ⲛ̄ⲥⲱϥ ϣⲁϩⲣⲛ̈ⲓ̈ Ach | 14 ϣⲁϩⲣⲁⲓ̈ ⲉⲑⲓⲉⲣⲟⲩⲥⲁⲗⲏⲙ Sa^{3vid}: (ϥ)ϣⲁ ⲁϩⲣⲁⲓ̈ ⲉϫⲓⲉⲑⲓⲉⲗⲏⲙ Sa^1: ϣⲁ ⲧϩⲓⲉⲣⲟⲩⲥⲁⲗⲏⲙ Ach | ⲉⲥϫⲱ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲥ Sa^3 Sa^1: om Ach | 15 ⲛⲁϥ Sa^3: om Sa^1 Ach |

[14]

like one who is bald. His eyelids extend to
his ears. He has leprosy on
his hands. He will change himself before you.
At one time he will be an old man; at another,
5 he will be a young child. He will change himself with
every sign, but the aspect of his head
he will not be able to change. By this you will
know that he is the lawless one.
The young woman whose name is Tabitha
10 will hear that the shameless one
has made his appearance in the holy places. She will
dress in her linen clothes and hurry
to Judaea and reprove him
as far as Jerusalem, and say
15 to him, "O you shameless one, O you lawless
one, O you enemy of all
the saints!" Then the shameless one will become
angry with the young woman. He will pursue her
to the region of the setting of the sun. He will
20 suck her blood in the
evening and toss her onto

→ ⲓ̄[ⲉ̄]

ⲉϫⲛ̄] ⲡ̣ⲣ̄·ⲡⲉ' ⲛ̄ⲥ·ϣ̣ⲱⲡⲉ' ⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·ϫⲁ·ï· ⲙ̄·ⲡ̣[ⲗⲁⲟ]ⲥ'
ⲥⲛⲁⲧ]ⲱ·ⲟⲩⲛⲥ· ⲙ̄·ⲡ·ⲛ̣ⲁⲩ' ⲛ̄·ϣⲱ·ⲣⲡ' ⲉ·ⲥⲟ·ⲛ̣[ϩ ⲛ̄ⲧ̄ⲥ·
ⲥⲟ]ⲟ·[ϩⲉ]· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟϥ' ⲉⲥ·ϫⲱ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥ· ϫⲉ· ⲡⲁⲧϣ[ⲓ]ⲡ̣ⲉ'
ⲙ̄ⲧ̄ⲛ̄· ⲉ[ⲟ]ⲙ· ⲛ̄·ⲙⲟⲕ· ⲉⲧⲁ·ⲯⲩ·ⲭⲏ' ⲟⲩ·ⲁⲉ· ⲡⲁ·ⲥⲱ·ⲙⲁ'
5 ϫ]ⲉ· ϯⲟⲛ̄ϩ· ⲁ·ⲛⲟⲕ̣· ϩⲙ̄· ⲡϫⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥ̣' ⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·ⲟ·ⲉⲓϣ· ⲛⲓⲙ'
ⲡ̣ⲁ·ⲕⲉ·ⲥⲛⲟϥ· ⲛ̄·ⲁ[ⲉ] ⲟ̣ⲛ' ⲉⲛ·ⲧⲁⲕ·ⲛ[ⲟ]ⲩϫ̣ⲉ ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟϥ'
ⲉϫ̄ⲧ̄ⲙ̣· ⲡ̄ⲣ·ⲡⲉ' ⲁϥ·ϣⲱ·ⲡⲉ· ⲛ̄·[ⲟ]ⲩ·ϫⲁï· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲗⲁ·ⲟⲥ'
ⲧ]ⲟ̣ⲧ̣ⲉ̣· ⲉϥϣⲁⲛⲥⲱ·ⲧⲙ̄' ⲛ̄·ⲉⲓ· ϩⲏ·ⲗⲓ·ⲁⲥ' ⲙⲛ̄· ⲉ·
ⲛ̣ⲱϫ· ϫⲉ· ⲁ·ⲡⲁ·ⲧϣⲓ·ⲡⲉ' ⲟⲩ·ⲟⲛ̄ϩ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ' ϩⲛ̄·
10 ⲙ̣̄ⲙⲁ· ⲉ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃ' ⲥⲉ·ⲛ̣[ⲏ]ⲩ· ⲉ·ⲡⲉ·ⲥⲏⲧ' ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·
ⲡ̣ⲟ·ⲗⲉ·ⲙⲉⲓ· ⲙⲛ̄·ⲙⲁϥ' ⲉⲩ·ϫ[ⲱ]· ⲙ̣̄·ⲙⲟⲥ· ⲛⲁϥ· ϫⲉ·
ⲛ̄ⲕϣ]ⲓ̣ⲡ̣ⲉ· ⲁⲛ· ϫ̣[ⲉ] ⲕⲟ. ⲛ̄·ϣⲙ̣̄·ⲙⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·
ⲟⲉⲓϣ] ⲛⲓ̣ⲙ ⲁ·ⲕ̄ⲧ̄ⲣ̄ ϫ]ⲁ̣ϫⲉ· ⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲧ[ⲡⲉ ⲁ]ⲩⲱ'
ⲁⲕⲉⲓⲣ]ⲉ· ⲉ·ⲛ[ⲉⲧ]ϩ̣ⲓ·ϫⲙ̄· ⲡⲕⲁϩ' ⲁ̣[ⲕⲣ̄ ϫ]ⲁ·
15 ϫⲉ ⲉ]ⲛ̣̄ⲁⲅ[ⲅⲉⲗⲟ]ⲥ̣' ⲙⲛ̄· ⲛⲉ·ⲑⲣ̣[ⲟⲛⲟⲥ] ⲛ̄ⲧ̄ⲕ ⲟ̣[ⲩ
ϣⲙ̣̄[ⲙ]ⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲛ[ⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓϣ] ⲛ̣ⲓ̣ⲙ̣' ⲁ̣[ⲕϩⲉ ⲉⲃⲟ]ⲗ ϩⲛ̣̄[
ⲧ]ⲡⲉ ⲛ̄·ⲑⲉ· ⲙ̄[ⲙ̄ⲥⲓⲟⲩ ⲛ̄ϩⲧⲟ]ⲟⲩ·ⲉ' ⲁ[ⲕϣⲓⲃ]ⲉ' ⲁ
]ⲧ̣ⲉⲕ·ⲫⲩ̣[ⲗⲏ ⲣ̄ ⲕⲁ]·ⲕⲉ· ⲉ̣·[ⲣⲟⲕ ⲛ̄ⲧ̄ⲧ̣ϣ[ⲓⲡⲉ
ⲣ̣ⲱ· ⲁⲛ' ⲛ̄·ⲧ[ⲟⲕ ⲉⲕⲧⲱⲕ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲕ ⲉⲡⲛⲟⲩ
20 ⲧⲉ] ⲛ·ⲧⲟ·ⲟⲕ· ⲡ̣[ⲇⲓⲁⲃⲟⲗⲟⲥ ϥⲛⲁⲥⲱⲧⲙ̄
ⲛ̄ϭ]ⲓ̣· ⲡⲁⲧ[ϣⲓⲡⲉ ⲛ̄ϥϭⲱⲛⲧ̄ ⲛ̄ϥⲡⲟⲗⲉ

---

2 ⲡⲛⲁⲩ Sa^{3*} | 5 ⲛ̄ⲟⲉⲓϣ Sa^{3*} | 16 ⲉⲃⲟⲥ Sa^{3*} |

2 ⲥⲛⲁⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲥ̄ⲛⲁⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛ Sa^{1} | ⲉⲥⲟⲛϩ Sa^{3}: ⲛ̄ⲥⲱⲛϩ Sa^{1} | 6 ⲛ̄ⲁⲉ ⲟⲛ Sa^{3}: om Sa^{1} | ⲉⲛⲧⲁⲕⲛⲟⲩϫⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲁⲕⲛⲟⲩϫⲉ Sa^{1} | 10 ⲙ̄ⲙⲁ Sa^{3vid}: ⲡⲙⲁ Sa^{1} | 11 ⲛⲁϥ Sa^{3}: om Sa^{1} | 12 ⲁⲛ Sa^{3}: pr ⲣⲱ Sa^{1} | ⲁⲛ Sa^{3}: + ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲕ ⲉⲕⲧⲱϭⲉ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲕ ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ Sa^{1} | 13 ⲁⲩⲱ Sa^{3vid}: om Sa^{1} | 14 ⲉⲛⲉⲧϩⲓϫⲙ̄ Sa^{3}: ⲁⲛⲁⲁ- Sa^{1} | 15 ⲉⲛⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛⲉⲑⲣ̣ⲟⲛⲟⲥ Sa^{3}: ⲁⲛⲑⲣⲟⲛⲟⲥ ⲁⲕⲉⲓⲣⲉ ⲁⲛⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗ̣ⲟ̣ⲥ Sa^{1} | 18 ⲧⲉⲕⲫⲩⲗⲏ Sa^{3vid}: ⲧⲉⲫⲩⲗⲏ Sa^{1} | 20 ⲡⲇⲓⲁⲃⲟⲗⲟⲥ Sa^{3vid}: ⲟⲩⲇⲓⲁⲃⲟⲗⲟⲥ Sa^{1} |

[15]

the temple, and she will become salvation for the people.
At dawn she will rise up alive and
rebuke him saying, "You shameless one,
You have no power over my soul, nor over my body,
5 because I live in the Lord always,
and even my blood which you spilled
on the temple became salvation for the people."
Then, when Elijah and Enoch hear
that the shameless one has appeared
10 in the holy places, they will come down and
wage war against him saying,
"Are you not ashamed seeing that you are estranged
constantly? You became an enemy of heavenly beings,
now you have acted against those on earth as well. You became an enemy
15 of angels and powers. You are
an enemy for all time. You fell from
heaven like the morning stars. You have changed.
Your substance (?) has been darkened. Are you not
now ashamed, you who hurl yourself against
20 God? You are the devil." The shameless one
will hear, become angry and wage war

† ⲓ̅ⲋ̅

ⲙⲓ [ⲙⲛ̄]ⲙ̣·ⲁⲩ' ϩⲓ· ⲧⲁ·ⲅ̣ⲟ̣ⲣⲁ ⲛ̄·ⲧⲛⲟϭ ⲙ̣[ⲡⲟⲗⲓⲥ
ⲛ̄ϥ[ⲣ̄ ⲥ]ⲁ·ϣ̄ϥ· ⲛ̄·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ' ⲉϥ·ⲡⲟ·ⲗⲉ·ⲙⲉⲓ· ⲙ̣[ⲛ̄
ⲙ[ⲙⲁ]ⲩ' ⲁⲩ·ⲱ· ⲛ̄ϥ·ϩⲱ·ⲧ̄ⲃ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲛ̄ⲥ̣ⲉ̣[
ⲣ̄ ϣⲟⲙ' ⲛ̄·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ' ⲟⲩ·ϭⲟⲥ' ⲉⲩ·ⲙⲟ·ⲟⲩⲧ ϩⲓ[
5 ⲧⲁ·ⲅⲟ·ⲣⲁ' ⲉ·ⲣⲉ· ⲡⲗⲁ·ⲟⲥ· [ⲧ]ⲏ̣ⲣ̄ϥ' ⲛⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲟ·ⲟⲩ[
ϩ̄ⲙ· ⲙⲉϩ ϥ̣[ⲧ]ⲟ̣·ⲟⲩ· ⲛ̄·ⲁⲉ· ⲛ̄·ϩⲟ[ⲟ]ⲩ' ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲧⲱ̣·ⲟ̣ⲩ[
ⲛⲟⲩ· ⲟⲛ' ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲥⲟ·[ⲟ]·ϩⲉ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟϥ' ⲉⲩ'ϫ̣ⲱ· [ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲥ
ⲛⲁ̣ϥ̣ ϫⲉ· ⲱ· ⲡⲁ·ⲧϣⲓ·ⲡⲉ· ⲛ̄ⲧ·ϣⲓ·ⲡⲉ· ⲣⲱ ⲁⲛ̣[
ⲛ̄·ⲧⲟⲕ' ⲉⲕ·ⲡ̣ⲗⲁ·ⲛⲁ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲗⲁ·ⲟⲥ· ⲙ̄ⲡⲛⲟⲩⲧ̣[ⲉ
10 ⲡⲁ·ϊ· ⲉ·ⲧⲉ·ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲕ[ϣ]ⲉⲡ· ϩⲓ·ⲥⲉ· ⲉⲣⲟϥ' ⲛ̄ⲧ·ⲥⲟ̣[
ⲟⲩⲛ· ⲣⲱ· ⲁⲛ' ⲛ̄·ⲧ̣[ⲟ]ⲕ̣' ϫⲉ· ⲧⲛ·ⲟⲛ̄ϩ· ϩ̄ⲙ· ⲡ·ϫ̣[ⲟ
ⲉⲓⲥ' ⲉⲛ·ⲉ̣ⲥⲟ·ⲟ·ϩⲉ [ⲙ̄]ⲙⲟⲕ̣ ⲛⲟⲩⲟ·ⲉ̣[ⲓϣ]· [ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲉⲕ·ϫ̣[ⲱ ⲙ̄]·ⲙⲟⲥ' ϫⲉ· ⲁ[ⲓⲉ]ⲙ̄·ϭⲟⲙ [ⲉϩⲣⲁϊ
ⲉ·ϫⲛ̄ [ⲛⲁϊ] ⲧ̣ⲛ̄·ⲛⲁ·ⲕⲱ· ⲉ·ϩ[ⲣⲁϊ] ⲛ̄·ⲧⲥⲁⲣ[ⲝ ⲛ̄
15 ⲡⲉ·ϊ[ⲥⲱⲙ]ⲁ' ⲛ̄·ⲧⲛ̄·ϩⲱ[ⲧ̄ⲃ ⲙ̄]·ⲙⲟⲕ̣ [ⲉⲙⲛ̄
ϭⲟⲙ̣ [ⲙ̄ⲙⲟ]ⲕ̣' ⲉ̣·ϣⲁϫ̣[ⲉ ϩ]ⲙ̣̄· ⲡⲉ·ϩ[ⲟ]ⲟ̣ⲩ[
ⲉ]·ⲧ̄ⲙ[ⲙⲁ]ⲩ' ϫⲉ· ⲧ̣ⲛ̄[ⲱⲛ̄ϩ ϩ̄ⲙ] ⲡϫⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥ[
ⲛ̄]·[ⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓ]·ϣ̣· ⲛⲓⲙ [ϫⲉ ⲕⲟ] ⲛ̣̄·ϫⲁ·ϫⲉ· ⲛ̄[
ⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓϣ ⲛⲓⲙ ϥⲛⲁⲥⲱ]ⲧ̄ⲙ ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ⲡⲁ[ⲧ
20 ϣⲓⲡⲉ ⲉϥϭⲱⲛ̄ⲧ ⲛ̄ϥⲡⲟⲗ]ⲉ̣·ⲙⲉⲓ· ⲛⲙ̄·ⲙ[ⲁⲩ
ⲧⲡⲟⲗⲓⲥ ⲧⲏⲣ̄ⲥ ⲛⲁⲕⲱⲧⲉ ⲉ]·ⲣⲟ·ⲟⲩ' ϩ̄[ⲙ

---

6 ϩⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3*} | 12 ⲉⲛⲥⲟⲟϩⲉ Sa^{3*} |

3 ⲁⲩⲱ – ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: om Sa^{1} | 6 ϩ̄ⲙ ⲙⲉϩϥⲧⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ϩⲛ̄ ⲡⲙⲁϩϥⲧⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{1} | ⲛ̄ⲁⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲁⲉ Sa^{1} | 6-7 ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛ Sa^{1} | 7 ⲟⲛ Sa^{3}: om Sa^{1} | 8 ⲛⲁϥ Sa^{3}: om Sa^{1} | ⲡⲁⲧϣⲓⲡⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: + ⲱ ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲛ̄ⲧⲁⲛⲟⲙⲓⲁ Ach | 9 ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲕ Sa^{3inc} Ach: pr ϫⲉ Sa^{1} | ⲙ̄ⲡⲛⲟⲩⲧⲉ Sa^{3} Ach: ⲙ̄ⲡⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲩⲧⲉ Sa^{1} | 11 ⲣⲱ ⲁⲛ Sa^{3}: tr Sa^{1}: om ⲣⲱ Ach | 12 ⲉⲛⲉⲥⲟⲟϩⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲉⲥⲱⲱϩⲉ Sa^{1} | 12-13 ⲉⲛⲉⲥⲟⲟϩⲉ – ⲉϩⲣⲁϊ Sa^{3} Sa^{1} (ⲉⲥⲱⲱϩⲉ-): ⲉⲩϫⲟⲩ ⲛ̄ϣϭϫⲉ ⲁⲩϭⲛ̄ϭⲁⲙ ⲁⲣⲁϥ ⲉⲩϫⲟⲩ ⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲥ ϫⲉ Ach | 15 ⲡⲉϊⲥⲱⲙⲁ Sa^{3vid} = Sa^{1}: ⲡⲡ̄ⲛ̄ⲝ̄ Ach | 17 ⲧⲛ̄ⲱⲛϩ Sa^{3inc} Sa^{1}: ⲧⲛ̄ϫⲱⲣⲉ Ach | 17-18 ϩ̄ⲙ ⲡϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ / ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓϣ ⲛⲓⲙ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: tr Ach | 18 ϫⲉ Sa^{3vid} Sa^{1}: ⲛ̄ⲧⲁⲕ ⲁⲉ Ach | ⲛ̄ϫⲁϫⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: + ⲁⲡⲛⲟⲩⲧⲉ Ach | 20 ⲉϥϭⲱⲛⲧ Sa^{2} Sa^{1}: ϥⲃⲱⲗⲕ Ach | 21 ⲛⲁⲕⲱⲧⲉ Sa^{3inc} Sa^{1}: ⲧⲉ ... ⲕⲱⲧⲉ Ach |

[16]

against them in the market place of the great city.
He will spend seven days fighting with
them and kill them. For
three and a half days they will lie dead in
5 the market place in full view of all the people.
But on the fourth day they will arise
again and rebuke him, saying
to him, "O you shameless one, are you not ashamed,
you who deceive God's people,
10 for whom you have not suffered? Do you
not know that we live in the Lord,
in order that we may rebuke you
whenever you say, 'I have overpowered
them?' We will lay aside the flesh of
15 this body and kill you without your being
able to utter a sound at that
time, because we live in the Lord
always, whereas you are a perpetual
enemy." The shameless one will listen
20 in anger and wage war against them.
The whole city will surround them. At

→ [ⲓⲍ̄]

ⲡⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ] ⲉ̣ⲧⲙⲙ̣[ⲁⲩ]ʼ ⲥ̣ⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲱϣ [ⲗⲟⲩⲗⲁ]·ï· ⲉ[ϩⲣⲁï
ⲉⲧⲡ]ⲉ̣ʼ ⲉⲩ·ⲣ̄· ⲟⲩ·ⲟ·ⲉⲓⲛ ⲉ̣ⲣⲉ· ⲡⲕⲟⲥ·ⲙ̣[ⲟⲥ] ⲧⲏⲣϥ ⲛⲁⲩ
ⲉ]ⲣⲟ̣ⲟ̣[ⲩ]ʼ ⲛ̄ϥ̣·ⲧⲙ̄·ϣ·ϭⲙ̄·ϭⲟⲙ· ⲉ·ⲣⲟ·ⲟ[ⲩ] ⲛ̣̄·ϭⲓ ⲡϣⲏ·
ⲣⲉ] ⲛ̄·ⲧⲁ·ⲛ̣ⲟ·ⲙⲓ·ⲁʼ ϥⲛⲁ·ϭⲱⲛⲧ· ⲉ·ⲡ[ⲕ]ⲁϩʼ ⲁⲩ·ⲱ·
5 ϥ]ⲛ̣ⲁ·ⲕⲱ·ⲧⲉʼ ⲛ̄·ⲥⲁ ⲣ̄·ⲛⲟ·ⲃⲉʼ ⲉ·ⲡⲗⲁ·ⲟ[ⲥ]ʼ ϥⲛⲁ·ⲕⲉ·ⲗⲉ̣[ⲩ
ⲉ] ⲛ̣̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲣ̣ⲱⲕϩʼ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉⲩ·ⲃⲁⲗʼ ϩⲛ̄· ⲟ̣ⲩⲥ̣ⲁϩ ⲛ̄·ⲡⲉ[
ⲛⲓ]ⲡⲉʼ ϥ̣ⲛ̣ⲁ·ⲉⲓ·ⲛⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉ̣ⲩ·ⲉⲓ·ⲏⲃ· ⲟ[ⲩ]ⲁ̣· ⲟⲩ·ⲁʼ ϥⲛ̣[ⲁ
ⲕ̣ⲉ̣ⲗ[ⲉⲩⲉ]· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲉϫ̣· [ϩⲙ̄]ϫ· ϩⲓ· ⲕⲟ·ⲛⲓⲁʼ ⲉ·ϩⲣⲁ·ïʼ
ⲉ·ϣⲁⲛⲧ̣[ⲟ]ⲩʼ ⲛⲏ· ⲇⲉ ⲛ[ⲧⲟ]·ⲟⲩʼ ⲉ·ⲧⲉ·ⲙ̄ⲡⲟⲩ·ϣⲧⲱ
10 ⲟⲩⲛ· ϩⲁ [ⲛ̄]ⲃⲁ·ⲥⲁ·ⲛⲟⲥ ⲙ̄·ⲡ̄ⲣ̄·ⲣⲟ· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩʼ ⲥⲉ·
ⲛⲁ]ϥ̣ⲓ ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲩ·ⲛⲟⲩⲃ [ⲛ̄ⲥⲉ]ⲡⲱⲧʼ ϩⲓϫⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ϫⲓ·ⲟⲣʼ
ⲉⲩϫ]ⲱ̣· ⲙ̣̄·ⲙⲟⲥʼ ϫⲉ· ϫ[ⲓⲟⲣ] ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲛʼ ⲉ·ⲧ̣ⲉ·ⲣⲏ·ⲙⲟⲥʼ
ⲑ[ⲉ . .]ⲛ̄ⲑⲉ
ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲛ̄]ⲕ̣ⲟ·ⲧⲕ· ⲛ̄ⲟ̣[ⲩⲁ ⲛ̄]ⲟⲩⲁ· ⲉ[ϥϩⲓⲛⲏⲃ
ⲉⲣ]ⲉ [ⲡ]ϫ̣ⲟ·ⲉⲓⲥ· ⲛⲁ·ϣⲉⲡ [ⲛ]ⲉ̣ⲩ·ⲡ̄ⲛ̄ⲁ̄ ⲉⲣⲟϥ ⲙⲛ̄
15 ⲛⲉⲩ·ⲯ[ⲩ]ⲭⲏʼ ⟦ⲙⲛ̄⟧ ⲛⲉⲩⲥⲁⲣⲝ· ⲛⲁ[ϣⲱⲡⲉ ⲛ̄ⲑⲉ
ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲓ̣·ⲡⲉ̣ⲣⲛⲁʼ ⲙⲛ̄· ⲑⲏ·ⲣⲓ·ⲟⲛʼ ⲛⲁ·ⲟ[ⲩⲟⲛⲟⲩ ϣⲁ
ⲫⲁ·ⲉ· ⲛ̄·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩʼ ⲛ̄ⲧ·ⲛⲟⲉʼ ⲛ̄·ⲕ̣ⲣ̣[ⲓⲥⲓⲥ ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲧⲱ
ⲟⲩⲛⲟⲩ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ϫⲓ· ⲛ̄·[ⲟ]ⲩ·ⲙⲁ· ⲛ̣̄[ⲙ̄ⲧⲟⲛ ⲁⲗⲗⲁ
ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ϣⲱ·ⲡⲉ· ⲁ̣ⲛ̣ʼ ϩⲛ̄· ϩⲛ̄ [ⲧⲙⲛ̄ⲧⲣ̄ⲣⲟ ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲭ̄ⲥ̄
20 ⲛ̄·ⲑⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲉ̣[ⲛ]ⲧ̣ⲁⲩ·ϩ̣[ⲩⲡⲟⲙⲓⲛⲉ ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩ
ϩ̣ⲩⲡⲟ·ⲙⲓ·ⲛⲉ ⲁ̣ⲉʼ ⲡ̣[ⲉϫⲁϥ ⲛ̄ϭⲓ ⲡϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ
ϫⲉ] ϯ·ⲛⲁ·ⲧⲁ̣[ⲁⲥ ⲛⲁⲩ ⲁⲧⲣⲉⲩϩⲙⲟⲟⲥ ϩⲓ
[ⲟⲩⲛⲁⲙ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟï ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲣⲟ ⲉⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲛ̄ⲧⲁⲛⲟ]

---

13 ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲁ ⲛⲟⲩⲁ Sa[3*vid] | 15 ⲙⲛ̄ Sa[3*] |

1 ⲉϩⲣⲁï Sa[3vid] = Ach: om Sa[1] | 2–3 ⲉⲣⲉ – ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ Sa[3] Sa[1] (ⲉ–... ϥⲛⲁⲛⲁⲩ...): ⲉⲡⲗⲁⲟⲥ ⲧⲏⲣϥ ⲛⲟ ⲁⲣⲁⲩ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲡⲕⲟⲥⲙⲟⲥ ⲧⲏⲣϥ Ach | 3 ⲛ̄ϥⲧⲙ̄ϣϭⲙ̄ϭⲟⲙ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: ϥⲛⲁϭⲛ̄ⲉⲁⲙ... ⲉⲛ Ach | 4 ϥⲛⲁϭⲱⲛⲧ Sa[3] Sa[1]: ϥⲛⲁⲃⲱⲕ Ach | ⲁⲩⲱ Sa[3]: om Sa[1] Ach | 4–5 ϥⲛⲁⲕⲱⲧⲉ Sa[3] Sa[1]: ϥϣⲓⲛⲉ Ach | 5–6 ϥⲛⲁⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲣⲱⲕϩ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: ϥⲛⲁⲡⲱⲧ ⲥⲉⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃⲉ ⲧⲏⲣⲟⲩ ⲥⲉⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲩ ⲉⲩⲙⲏⲣ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ⲟⲩïⲉⲓⲃⲉ ⲙ̄ⲡⲕⲁϩ ϥⲛⲁϩⲱⲧⲃⲉ ⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ ϥⲣⲟⲗⲓⲕⲉ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ [1 line lacuna] ⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ ⲥⲉⲉⲓⲛⲉ Ach | 6 ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲩⲃⲁⲗ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: + ⲁⲃⲁⲗ Ach | ⲟⲩⲥⲁϩ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: ϩⲉⲛϣⲁⲓϭ Ach | 7 ϥⲛⲁⲉⲓⲛⲉ Sa[3]: pr ϥ̄ⲛⲁⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲩϣⲁⲁⲣ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ̄ⲧⲉⲩⲁⲡⲉ Sa[1]: pr ϥⲛⲁⲉⲓⲛⲉ ⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲩϩⲁⲁⲣⲉ ⲁⲃⲁⲗ ϩⲛ̄ ⲟⲩⲁⲡⲏⲩⲉ Ach | 8 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲛⲉϫ Sa[3] Sa[1]: ⲥⲉϯ Ach | 8–9 ϩⲓⲕⲟⲛⲓⲁ – ⲉϣⲁⲛⲧⲟⲩ Sa[3] Sa[1]: ⲁϣⲉⲉⲛⲧⲟⲩ ϩⲓⲕⲟⲛⲓⲁ Ach | 9 ⲛⲏ Sa[3]: ⲛⲁï Sa[1] = Ach | 9–10 ⲉⲧⲉⲙ̄ⲡⲟⲩϣ ⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛ Sa[3] = Ach: ⲥⲉⲛⲁϣϥⲓ ⲉⲛ Sa[1] | 11 ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲩⲛⲟⲩⲃ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: ⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲩⲃ Ach | ϩⲓϫⲛ̄ Sa[3] Ach: ⲉϩⲣⲁï ⲉϫⲛ̄ Sa[1] | 12 ⲉⲩϫⲱ – ϫⲓⲟⲣ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: om Ach | ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲏⲙⲟⲥ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: ⲁϩⲉⲛⲙⲁ ⲛ̄ⲉⲣⲏⲙⲟⲥ Ach | 14 ⲉⲣⲉ ... ⲛⲁϣⲉⲡ Sa[3]: ⲛⲁϣⲱⲡ Sa[1] Ach | ⲛⲉⲩⲡ̄ⲛ̄ⲁ̄ Sa[3] = Ach: ⲡⲉⲡ̄ⲛ̄ⲁ̄ Sa[1] |

[17]

that time they will raise cries of joy towards
heaven, shining forth as the whole world watches
them. The lawless one will not prevail
against them. He will become angry with the land and
5 try to sin against the people. He will command
that their eyes be burnt out with an iron
rod. He will tear off their nails one by one.
He will command that vinegar and lye be poured
into their nostrils. And those who are unable to
10 endure that king's tortures will
take their gold and flee by the ferries
saying, "Ferry us across to the desert."
They will pass away like one asleep,
as the Lord takes to himself their spirits and
15 their souls. Their flesh will be like
ham. No wild animal will eat them until
the final day of the great judgement. They
will rise and receive a place of rest, but
they will not be part of the kingdom of the Christ
20 like those who endured. "But as for those
who endured," says the Lord,
"I will direct them to sit on
my right." They will be victorious over the lawless

| 15 ⲛⲉⲩⲯⲩⲭⲏ Sa^{3} = Ach: ⲛⲉⲯⲩⲭⲟⲟⲩⲉ Sa^{1} | 15–16 ⲛⲁϣⲱⲡⲉ (ⲧⲱⲡⲉ Sa^{1}) ⲛ̄ⲑⲉ ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲓⲡⲉⲣⲛⲁ Sa^{3vid} Sa^{1}: ⲛⲁϩⲱⲡⲉ ⲉⲩⲉ ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲁ Ach | 17 ⲕⲣⲓⲥⲓⲥ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: + ⲗⲟⲩ Ach | 17–18 ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛⲟⲩ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛ Sa^{1} = Ach | 18 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉϫⲓ Sa^{3} Sa^{1} (ⲥⲉϫⲓ): ⲥⲉⲉⲓⲛⲉ Ach | ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲙⲁ ⲛ̄ⲙⲧⲟⲛ Sa^{3} = Ach: ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲙ̄ⲧⲟⲛ Sa^{1} | 19 ⲥⲉⲛⲁϣⲱⲡⲉ – ⲡⲉⲭ̅ⲥ̅ Sa^{3inc} = Ach(om ϩⲛ̄): ⲥⲉϣⲉⲓ ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲙ̄ⲧⲟⲛ ϣⲱⲡⲉ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲡⲉⲭ̅ⲥ̅ Sa^{1} | 20–21 ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩϩⲩⲡⲟⲙⲓⲛⲉ ⲇⲉ Sa^{3}: om Sa^{1} Ach | 22 ϯⲛⲁⲧⲁⲁⲥ Sa^{3vid} = Ach: ϯⲛⲁⲧⲁⲥⲥⲉ Sa^{1} | 23 ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲓ̈ Sa^{3inc} = Sa^{1}: ⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ Ach | ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲣⲟ Sa^{3vid} Sa^{1}: pr ⲥⲉⲛⲁϫⲓ ϩⲙⲁⲧ ⲁϫⲛ̄ ϩⲉⲛⲕⲉⲕⲉⲩⲉ Ach |

† ⲓ̄ⲏ̄

ⲙ·ⲉⲓ[ⲁ]

ⲥ]ⲉ̣ⲛ̣[ⲁⲛⲁⲩ ⲉⲡ]ⲃⲱⲗ· ⲉⲃ[ⲟⲗ ⲛ̄ⲧⲡ]ⲉ̣ ⲙ̣ⲛ̣ [ⲡⲕⲁϩ
ⲥ̣[ⲉⲛⲁϫⲓ] ⲛ̣ⲁⲓ·ⲑⲣⲟ·ⲛ̣[ⲟⲥ] ⲙ̄·ⲡⲉ·ⲟ·ⲟⲩ' ⲙ̣̄ⲛ [ⲛⲉⲕⲗ
ⲟⲙ' ⲥⲉ·ⲛ[ⲁⲥ]ⲱ̣ⲧⲙ̄ ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ϣⲙ̄ⲧ·ϫⲟⲩ·ⲱⲧ· ⲛ̄·ⲁ̣[ⲓ]ⲕⲁ[ⲓ
ⲟⲥ' ϩⲛ̄· ⲛ[ⲉ]ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩ' ⲛⲁ·ⲓ̈' ⲉⲧ·ⲥ̄ⲃ̄·ⲧⲱ[ⲧ
5 ⲉ·ⲧⲉⲩ·ⲛ[ⲟⲩ] ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ϩⲟ·ⲕⲟⲩ· ϩⲙ̄· ⲫⲱⲕ· ⲙ̄·ⲡⲛⲟⲩ·ⲧ[ⲉ
ⲥⲉ̣ⲛⲁⲡ[ⲱ]ⲧ̣' ⲉ·ϩⲣⲁ·ⲓ̈' ⲉ·ⲑⲓ·ⲉ·ⲣⲟⲩ·ⲥⲁ·ⲗⲏⲙ· ⲉⲩ·ⲙ[ⲓ
ϣⲉ· ⲙⲛ̄· [ⲡ]ⲁ̣ⲧ̣·ϣⲓ·ⲡⲉ· ⲉⲩ·ϫⲱ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥ· ϫ̣ⲉ· ϭⲟ[ⲙ
ⲛⲓⲙ· ⲉⲛ̣ⲧ̣ⲁ·ⲛⲉ·ⲡⲣⲟ·ⲫ[ⲏⲧⲏ]ⲥ· ⲁ·ⲁⲩ· ⲁ·ⲕ[ⲁⲁⲩ] ⲁⲗⲗⲁ[
ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲕ·ϣ·ϭⲙ̄·ϭⲟⲙ· [ⲛⲁ]ⲙ̣ⲉ ⲉ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ⲛⲉ[ⲥ] ⲟ̣ⲩ̣ⲣ̣ⲉϥ·
10 ⲙⲟ·ⲟⲩⲧ' ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ· ϫⲉ· ⲙ̄[ⲛ̄] ϭ̣ⲟⲙ· ⲙ̄·ⲙ[ⲟ]ⲕ' ϩⲙ̄· ⲡⲁ·ⲓ̈
ⲁⲛ·ⲥ̣ⲟⲩⲱⲛ̄ⲧ ϫⲉ· [ⲛ̄ⲧⲟ]ⲕ· ⲡⲉ· ⲡϣⲏ·ⲣⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲧⲁ·ⲛⲟ·
ⲙⲓ·ⲁ· ϥⲛⲁ·ⲥⲱ·ⲧ̄[ⲙ̄] ⲛ̄]ⲉ̣ⲓ ⲡⲁ·ⲧ·ϣ[ⲓ]ⲡⲉ' [ⲛ̄]ⲧ̄ϥ·ϭⲟ̣ⲛⲧ·[
ⲛ̄ϥⲕⲉⲗ]ⲉⲩ·ⲉ' ⲛ̄·ⲥ[ⲉⲙⲟ]ⲩⲣ· ⲛ̄·ⲛ̄·ⲁⲓⲕ̣[ⲁⲓⲟⲥ ⲛ̄ⲥⲉ
ⲧⲁⲁⲩ ⲉϩⲣ]ⲁ̣ⲓ̈' ⲉⲛ̣[ϣ]ⲏ̣ⲟ̣ⲩ·ⲉ ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲣⲱⲕ̣[ϩ] ⲙ̣ⲙ̣[ⲟⲟⲩ
15 ⲁⲩⲱ ϩⲙ̄] ⲡⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ ⲉ·ⲧⲙ̄·ⲙⲁⲩ' ⲫⲏⲧ ⲛ̄·ⲛⲟⲩ[
ⲙⲏⲏϣⲉ]· ⲛⲁ·ⲡⲱϣⲥ' ⲉ·ⲣⲟ·ⲟⲩ' ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉⲥⲁ·ϩⲱ·ⲟ̣[ⲩ
ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟϥ' ⲉ]ⲩ·ϫⲱ· ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥ' ϫⲉ· ⲡⲁⲓ̈· ⲁⲛ· ⲡⲉ[
ⲡⲉⲭ̄ⲥ̄ ⲙⲏ ⲉⲣ]ⲉ̣· ⲡⲉ·ⲭ̄[ⲥ̄]· ⲛ̄·ⲅⲁⲣ· ϩⲱ·ⲧ̄ⲃ̄· ⲁ̣ⲓ̣[
ⲕⲁⲓⲟⲥ ⲙⲉ]ϥ·ⲡⲱⲧ̣ ⲛ̄·ⲥ̣ⲁ̣· ⲣⲙ̄·ⲙ̄·ⲙⲉ' ϥⲛⲁ̣[
20 ⲕⲱⲧⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲛ̄ⲥⲁ ⲙⲡ]ⲉⲓ·ⲑⲉ· ⲙ̣̄·ⲙⲟ·ⲟⲩ' ϩⲛ̄· ϩⲉⲛ̣[
ⲙⲁⲉⲓⲛ ⲙⲛ̄ ϩⲉⲛϣⲡⲏ]·ⲣ̣[ⲉ] ϩⲙ̄· ⲡⲉ·ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲉ̣[
ⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ ⲡⲉⲭⲣⲓⲥⲧⲟⲥ ⲛ]ⲁ̣·ϣⲛ̄ϩ̣ ϩⲧ̄[ⲏϥ

---

2 ⲛⲁⲓⲑⲣⲟⲛⲟⲥ (= ⲛⲉ-?) Sa[3] Sa[1] (ⲛ̄ⲑⲣ.): ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲑⲣⲟⲛⲟⲥ Ach | 3 ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲥⲱⲧⲙ̄ Sa[3] = Ach: ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲥⲱⲧⲡ Sa[1] | ⲛ̄ϭⲓ Sa[3] = Ach: om Sa[1] | 4 ϩⲛ̄ ⲛⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: om Ach | 5 ϩⲙ̄- Sa[3] = Sa[1]: ⲙ̄- Ach | 6 ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲡⲱⲧ Sa[3] Sa[1]: ⲥⲉⲡⲱⲧ Ach | ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ̈ Sa[3]: om Sa[1] Ach | 6-7 ⲉⲩⲙⲓϣⲉ Sa[3] = Ach: ⲉⲩⲡⲟⲗⲉⲙⲓ Sa[1] | 7 ⲙⲛ̄ Sa[3] Ach: ⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ ⲁⲩⲱ Sa[1] | 8 ⲉⲛⲧⲁ- Sa[3]: ⲉⲧⲁ... Sa[1] Ach | ⲁⲁⲩ Sa[3] Sa[1]: + ϫⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ϣⲁⲣⲡ Ach | ⲁⲗⲗⲁ Sa[3]: om Sa[1] Ach | 9 ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲕϣϭⲙ̄ϭⲟⲙ Sa[3] = Ach: ⲙ̄ⲡⲉⲕϭⲙ̄ϭⲟⲙ Sa[1] | ⲛⲁⲙⲉ Sa[3]vid: om Sa[1] Ach | 10 ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲕ Sa[3] Sa[1]: + ⲁϯⲯⲩⲭⲏ Ach | 12 ⲛ̄ϭⲓ ⲡⲁⲧϣⲓⲡⲉ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: om Ach | ⲛ̄ϥϭⲟⲛⲧ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: ϥⲃⲱⲗⲕ Ach | 13 ⲛ̄ϥⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: + ⲁϫⲉⲣⲟ ⲛ̄ϩⲉⲛϩⲏⲩⲉ Ach | ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲁⲓⲕⲁⲓⲟⲥ Sa[3] Ach: ⲛ̄ⲁⲓⲕⲁⲓⲟⲥ Sa[1] | 14 ⲉⲛϣⲏⲟⲩⲉ Sa[3] Sa[1]: om Ach | 15 ⲁⲩⲱ Sa[3]vid = Ach: om Sa[1] | 15-16 ⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲩⲙⲏⲏϣⲉ Sa[3]vid= Sa[1]: ⲛ̄ϩⲁϩ Ach | 16 ⲛⲁⲡⲱϣⲥ Sa[3] Sa[1]: ⲛⲁⲛ̄ϩⲁⲧ Ach | ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲥⲁϩⲱⲟⲩ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: ⲥⲉⲡⲱⲧ Ach | 17 ⲡⲁⲓ̈ Sa[3] = Ach: pr ⲙ̄ Sa[1] | 18 ⲙⲏ ⲉⲣⲉ Sa[3]vid = Sa[1]: ⲙⲁ Ach | ⲛ̄ⲅⲁⲣ Sa[3]: om Sa[1] Ach | 19 ⲣⲙ̄ⲙ̄ⲉ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: ⲣⲱⲙⲉ Ach | 19-20 ϥⲛⲁⲕⲱⲧⲉ - ⲛ̄ⲥⲁ ⲙ̄- Sa[3]vid: ⲙⲏ ⲉϥⲕⲱⲧⲉ ⲛ̄ⲧⲟϥ ⲉⲛ ⲛ̄ϩⲟⲩⲟ ⲛ̄ⲥⲁ ⲙ̄- Sa[1]: ⲉϥⲛⲁϣⲓⲛⲉ ⲁⲗⲗⲁ ⲁϩⲁⲣⲉϥⲣ̄- Ach | 21 ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ Sa[3] = Sa[1]: ϩⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ϩⲟⲟⲩⲉ Ach |

[18]

one. They will see the destruction of heaven and earth.
They will receive the thrones of glory and the crowns.
Sixty righteous ones, prepared for that moment,
will hear at that time.
5 They will don the armour of God.
They will hasten to Jerusalem in their battle
with the shameless one, saying, "Every feat
which the prophets performed, you have performed, but
you were in truth unable to raise a
10 dead person, because you lack the power. By this
did we recognize you as the lawless
one." The shameless one will hear, become angry
and command that the righteous be bound,
be placed on altars and be burnt.
15 And at that time they will win
the affection of many. They will
leave him, saying, "This one is not
the Christ, for the Christ does not kill
righteous people nor does he pursue men. He will
20 not try to convince them by
signs and wonders." At that time
the Christ will have compassion

→ [ⲓ̄ⲑ]

ϩⲁ ⲛⲉⲧⲉ ⲛⲟⲩϥ ⲛⲉ] ϥⲛ[ⲁⲧ]ⲛ̄·ⲛ[ⲟⲟⲩ ⲛ̄ⲛⲉ]ϥ̣
ⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ] ⲉⲃⲟⲗ· ϩ̄ⲛ̣ ⲧⲡ̣[ⲉ]ʹ [ⲉ]ⲩ·ⲙⲉϩⲥ̣[ⲟⲟⲩ] ⲛ̄·ⲧⲃⲁ·
ⲙⲛ̄ ϥⲧ]ⲟ̣·ⲟⲩ· ⲛ̄·ϣⲟʹ ⲉⲟⲩ[ⲛ̄ ⲥⲟⲟⲩ] ⲛ̄·ⲧⲛ̄[ϩ] ⲙ̄·ⲡⲟⲩⲁ·
ⲡⲟⲩⲁ]· ⲙⲟ·ⲟⲩʹ ⲡⲉⲩ·ϩⲣⲟ·ⲟ̣[ⲩ ⲛⲁ]ⲕⲓⲙ· ⲉ·ⲧ[ⲡⲉ] ⲙⲛ̄·
5 ⲡⲕⲁϩ ⲉ]ⲩ·ⲥⲙⲟⲩ· ⲁⲩ·ⲱ· ⲉⲩ[ϯ ⲉⲟ]ⲟⲩʹ ⲛⲁⲓ̣ ⲉ̣[ⲧ]ⲉ̣ⲣ̣ⲉ̣·
ⲡⲣⲁⲛ] ⲙ̣̄·ⲡⲉ·ⲭ̅ⲥ̅· ⲥⲏϩ· [ⲉϫ]ⲛ̣ ⲧ̣ⲉⲩⲧⲉϩ[ⲛⲉ ⲉⲣⲉ
ⲧⲉⲥⲫⲣⲁ]·ⲅⲓⲥ· ϩⲓ·ϫⲛ̄· ⲧⲉ̣[ⲩ]ϭⲓϫ· ⲛ̄·ⲛⲟⲩ·ⲛⲁⲙ [ϫⲓ
ⲛⲟⲩⲕⲟⲩⲓ]· ϣⲁ· ⲟⲩ·ⲛⲟ[ϭ ⲥ]ⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲧⲁ·ⲗⲟ·ⲟⲩʹ
ⲉϫⲛ̄ ⲛⲟⲩⲧ]ⲛ̣̄ϩ ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ϥⲓ[ⲧⲟⲩ]· ϩⲁ·ⲑⲏ· ⲙ̄·ⲡϭⲱⲛⲧʹ[
10 ⲧⲟⲧⲉ ⲅⲁⲃⲣ]ⲓ̣·ⲏⲗʹ ⲙⲛ̄· ⲟ[ⲩⲣⲓ]·ⲏ̣ⲗʹ ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲣ̄· ⲟⲩ·
ⲥⲧⲩⲗ̣[ⲟⲥ ⲛ̄]·ⲟⲩ·ⲟ·ⲉⲓⲛʹ [ⲛ̄]ⲥ̣ⲉ̣·ⲥⲱⲕ· ϩⲁ· ⲧⲉⲩ·ϩⲏ·[
ϣⲁⲛ[ⲧⲟⲩϫⲓ]ⲧ̣ⲟⲩʹ ⲉ·ϩⲟⲩⲛʹ ⲉ·ⲡⲕⲁϩ· ⲉ·ⲧⲟⲩ·ⲁ·ⲁⲃ·[
ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ[ⲧⲁⲗ]ⲥ ⲛ̣[ⲁⲩ ⲉ]ⲧ̣ⲣⲉⲩ·ⲟⲩ·ⲱⲙ· ⲉ·ⲃⲟⲗ̣· ϩ̄ⲙ·[
ⲡϣⲏ[ⲛ ⲙ̄]ⲡ[ⲱⲛϩ] ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲫ[ⲟ]·ⲣⲓʹ ⲛ̄ⲧ· ϩ̄ⲃⲥ[ⲱ ⲛ̄
15 ⲟⲩ·ⲱⲃ̣[ϣ] ⲛ̄ⲥⲉ̣[ⲣⲟⲉⲓ]ⲥʹ ⲉ·ⲣⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲛ̄·ϭⲓ· ⲛⲁⲅ·ⲅ̣[ⲉⲗⲟⲥ
ⲛ̄ⲥⲉ·[ⲛ]ⲁ̣·ϩ̣[ⲕⲟ ⲁ]ⲛ̣ [ⲟ]ⲩ·ⲇⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲥⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ⲉⲓ[ⲃⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲟⲩ
ⲇ̣[ⲉ ϥⲛⲁϭⲙ̄ϭⲟⲙ ⲉ]ⲣ̣ⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲁ̣ⲛ̣ʹ ⲛ̄·ϭ̣ⲓ̣· [ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲛ̄
ⲧⲁⲛⲟⲙⲓⲁ ϩ̄ⲙ ⲡⲉ]ϩⲟ·ⲟⲩ· ⲇⲉ· [ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ ⲡⲕⲁϩ
ⲧⲏ]ⲣ̣ϥ ⲛ̣[ⲁϣⲧⲟⲣⲧ̄]ⲣ̄ʹ ⲡⲣⲏ· ⲛ[ⲁⲣ̄ ⲕⲁⲕⲉ] ⲥⲉ[
20 ⲛⲁ]ϥⲓ· ⲛ̄[ϯⲣⲏⲛⲏ]ʹ ϩⲓ·ϫⲙ̄ [ⲡⲕⲁϩ ⲁⲩⲱ] ϩⲁ ⲧⲡⲉ[
...] . [.......] . ʹ . [........] . [..]
.... ⲛ̄]ϣⲏⲛ· ⲥ̣[ⲉⲛⲁⲡⲱⲣⲕ ⲛ̄ⲥⲉϩⲉ
ⲛ̄ⲑⲏⲣⲓⲟⲛ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛ̄]·ⲧ̄ⲃ·ⲛⲟ̣[ⲟⲩⲉ ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲙⲟⲩ ϩ̄ⲛ ⲟⲩ
ϣⲧⲟⲣⲧ̄ⲣ ⲛ̄ϩⲁⲗⲗⲉⲧⲉ]ʹ ⲛⲁ·ϩⲉ̣· [ⲉϫⲙ̄ ⲡⲕⲁϩ ⲉⲩⲙⲟ

---

20 ϩⲁⲡⲉ Sa^{3*} |

1 ϥⲛⲁⲧⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3} = Ach: ⲛϥ̄ⲧⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{1} | 2 ϩ̄ⲛ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲛ̄ Ach | 4 ⲡⲉⲩϩⲣⲟⲟⲩ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲡϩⲣⲁⲩ Ach | 5 ⲁⲩⲱ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: om Ach | ⲛⲁï Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: + ⲇⲉ Ach | 6 ⲉⲣⲉ Sa^{3vid} Sa^{1}: om Ach | 7 ⲛ̄ⲛⲟⲩⲛⲁⲙ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: om Ach | 8 ϫⲓⲛ ⲟⲩⲕⲟⲩⲓ ϣⲁ ⲟⲩⲛⲟϭ Sa^{3vid}: ϫⲛ̄ ⲡⲟⲩⲕⲟⲩⲉⲓ ϣⲁ ⲡⲟⲩⲛⲟϭ Sa^{1}: ⲛⲓϩⲏⲙ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛⲓⲛⲁϭ Ach | 9 ⲉϫⲛ̄ Sa^{3vid} = Ach: pr ⲉϩⲣⲁï Sa^{1} | ϩⲁⲑⲏ ⲙ̄ⲡϭⲱⲛⲧ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: ϩⲓⲧϩⲓ ⲛ̄ⲧϥⲃⲗ̄ⲕⲉ Ach | 10-11 ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲣ̄ ⲟⲩⲥⲧⲩⲗⲟⲥ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲛⲁⲣ̄ ⲥⲧⲩⲗⲟⲥ Ach | 11 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲥⲱⲕ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: ⲉⲩⲥⲱⲕ Ach | ϩⲁ ⲧⲉⲩϩⲏ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ϩⲏⲧⲟⲩ Ach | 12 ϣⲁⲛⲧⲟⲩϫⲓⲧⲟⲩ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: om Ach | ⲉⲡⲕⲁϩ Sa^{3} = Ach: ⲉⲙ̄ⲡⲙⲁ Sa^{1} | 13 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲧⲁⲗⲥ Sa^{3vid} = Ach: ⲥⲉⲧⲁⲥⲥⲉ Sa^{1} | 16 ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲛⲁϩⲕⲟ – ⲟⲩⲇⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1} (ⲥⲉⲛⲁϩⲕⲟ): om Ach^{vid} | ⲛ̄ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲉⲓⲃⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲉⲓⲃⲉ Sa^{1} | 17-18 ϥⲛⲁϭⲙ̄ϭⲟⲙ – ⲛ̄ⲧⲁⲛⲟⲙⲓⲁ Sa^{3}: ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲛ̄ⲧⲁⲛⲟⲙⲓⲁ ⲛⲁϣϭⲙ̄ϭⲟⲙ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲁⲛ Sa^{1} = Ach^{vid} | 18 ⲇⲉ Sa^{3}: ϭⲉ Sa^{1} | 19 ⲧⲏⲣϥ Sa^{3vid}: om Sa^{1} Ach^{vid} | ⲥⲉⲛⲁϥⲓ ⲛ̄ϯⲣⲏⲛⲏ Sa^{3vid} = Ach^{vid}: ⲥⲉϥⲓ ϯⲣⲏⲛⲏ Sa^{1} | 20 ϩⲁⲧⲡⲉ Sa^{3vid}: ⲡⲉⲡⲛ̄ⲁ Sa^{1} |

[19]

on those who are his. He will send his
angels from heaven, sixty-four thousand
in number, each having six
wings. Their voices will move heaven and
5 earth, when they praise and give glory. Those
upon whose forehead is written the name of the Christ,
upon whose right hand is the seal,
both small and great, they will be taken
on their wings and removed from the wrath.
10 Then Gabriel and Uriel will be
a column of light and go before them
until they bring them to the holy land,
and they will permit them to eat from
the tree of life and to wear white
15 garments, while the angels keep watch over them.
They will neither hunger nor thirst, nor
will the lawless one have power
over them. And at that time the whole
earth will tremble. The sun will be darkened. Peace
20 will be removed from upon the earth and from under heaven
. . . .
. . . . the trees will be uprooted and topple.
Wild animals and domestic animals will die in
confusion. Birds will fall on the ground dead

↑ [ⲕ̄]

ⲟⲩⲧ ⲁⲩⲱ]ʹ ⲛ̄·ⲙⲟ[ⲩⲉⲓ]ⲟ·ⲟ[ⲩⲉ ⲛ̄ⲑⲁⲗⲁⲥⲥⲁ
ⲛⲁ·ⲱ[ϣⲙ]· ⲛ̄ⲣ̄·ⲉ̣[ϥ]ⲣ̄ ⲛⲟ̣ⲃⲉ̣ [ⲛⲁⲱϣ ⲉϩⲟⲟⲙ
ϩⲓ·ϫ̄ⲙ̄ ⲡ̣ⲕⲁϩʹ [ⲉⲩϫⲱ] ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲥʹ ϫⲉ· ⲟⲩ ⲡ[ⲉⲧⲁⲕ
ⲁⲁ[ϥ]· ⲛⲁⲛʹ ⲡϣ[ⲏⲣⲉ] ⲛ̣̄·ⲧⲁ·ⲛⲟ·ⲙⲓⲁʹ ⲉⲕ[ϫⲱ ⲙ̄
5 ⲙ[ⲟⲥ] ϫⲉ· ⲁ·ⲛⲟⲕ̣ [ⲡⲉ] ⲡ̣ⲉ·ⲭ̄ⲥ̄ʹ ⲉⲛ·ⲧⲟⲕ [ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ
ⲛ̄ⲧⲁ]·ⲛⲟ·ⲙⲓ·ⲁʹ [ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲕ]· ⲁ̣ⲉʹ ⲙ̄·ⲙⲛ̄· ϭⲟⲙ [ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲕ
ⲉⲛⲟⲩ·ϩ̄ⲙ̄· ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲕ̣ʹ [ϫ]ⲉ̣· ⲉⲕⲉ·ⲛⲁ·ϩⲙ̄[ⲛ̄ ⲁⲕⲣ̄ ϩ̄ⲛ̄
ⲙⲁ·ⲉⲓⲛʹ ⲉⲩ·ϣⲟⲩ·ⲉ̣[ⲓⲧ]ʹ ⲛ̄·ⲡⲉⲛ·ⲛ̄ⲙ̄[ⲧⲟ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ϣⲁⲛ
ⲧ̄ⲕ̄·ⲁ·ⲁⲛʹ ⲛ̄·ϣ̄ⲙ̄·ⲙ̣[ⲟ]ʹ ⲉ·ⲡⲉ·ⲭ̄ⲥ̄· ⲡ̣[ⲉⲧⲁϥⲧⲁ
10 ⲙⲓ·ⲟ· ⲛ̄·ⲟⲩ·ⲟⲛ· ⲛⲓⲙ̣ [ⲟ]ⲩ̣·ⲟⲉⲓ· ⲛⲁⲛ· ϫ̣[ⲉ ⲁⲛⲥⲱⲧ]ⲙ̣̄[
ⲛ̄·ⲥⲱⲕʹ ⲉⲓⲥ· ϩⲏ·ⲏⲧ̣ⲉ̣ʹ ⲁ·ⲛⲟⲛʹ ⲧⲉ[ⲛⲟⲩ ⲉ]ⲛ̣ⲁ·ⲙⲟⲩ·[
ϩⲛ̄·ⲛ ⲟⲩ·ϩⲉ· ⲃⲱ·ⲱⲛʹ ⲙⲛ̄·ⲛ̄ ⲟⲩ·ⲑ[ⲗ]ⲓ̣ⲯ̣[ⲓⲥ ⲉⲥⲧ]ⲱ̣ⲛ· ϭⲉ·
ⲧ̣ⲉ·ⲛⲟⲩʹ ⲧⲁϭ·ⲥⲉ· ⲛ̄·ⲟ[ⲩⲁⲓⲕⲁⲓ]ⲟ̣ⲥ [ⲛ̄ⲧⲛ̄]ⲟⲩⲱ[
ϣ]ⲧ̣ ⲙ̄·ⲙⲟⲅʹ ⲏ· ⲉϥ·ⲧⲱⲛ [ⲡⲉ] ϯ̣·ⲥ̣[ⲃ]ⲱ̣· ⲛⲁ̣ⲛʹ
15 ⲛ̄ⲧ̄ϯ̄ⲙ·ⲡⲁ·ⲣⲁ·ⲕⲁ·ⲗⲉⲓ· ⲙ̄·ⲙ[ⲟϥ ⲧ]ⲉⲛⲟ̣[ⲩ] ϭ̣ⲉ· ⲉⲛ·
ⲁⲧⲁ]·ⲕ̣ⲟ· ϩⲛ̄· ⲟⲩ·ⲟⲣ·ⲅⲏʹ ϫⲉ· [ⲁⲛⲣ̄ ⲁⲧⲥⲱ]ⲧ̣ⲙ̄ʹ ⲛ̄·
ⲥⲁ ⲡⲛⲟ]ⲩ̣·ⲧ̣ⲉ̣ʹ ⲁ̣ⲛ·ⲃⲱⲕʹ ⲉ[ⲛ̄ⲙⲁ ⲉⲧϣⲏⲕ ϩⲛ̄
ⲑⲁⲗⲁⲥⲥⲁ] ⲙ̣̄·ⲡⲉⲛ·ϭⲙ̄ [ⲙⲟⲟⲩ ⲁⲛϣⲓⲕⲉ
ϩⲛ̄ ⲉⲓⲣⲱⲟⲩ ⲙ]ⲛ̄·ⲛⲁ·ⲥⲉ [ⲙ̄ⲙⲁϩ]ⲉ· ⲙ̄[ⲡⲉⲛϭⲙ̄
20 ⲙⲟⲟⲩ ⲁⲛ ⲧⲟ]·ⲧⲉʹ ϥⲛ̣[ⲁⲣⲓⲙⲉ ⲛ̄]·ϭⲓ· [ⲡⲁⲧϣⲓⲡⲉ
.........] ... [..............]ʹ [ϩ̄ⲙ̄
ⲡⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ ⲉⲧⲙ̄]ⲙⲁⲩ ⲉ[ϥϫⲱ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲥ ϫⲉ
ⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓ ⲛⲁï ϩ]ⲱ· ϫⲉ· ⲁ[ⲡⲁⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓϣ ⲟⲩ
ⲉⲓⲛⲉ ⲉⲣⲟï}}]}}}}̣[

---

8 ⲡⲉⲛⲙ̄ⲧⲟ Sa^{3*} | 10 -ⲙⲓⲟⲟ Sa^{3*} | 12 ⲙⲛ Sa^{3*} |

1 ⲁⲩⲱ Sa^{3vid}: ⲡⲕⲁϩ ⲛⲁϣⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲁⲩⲱ Sa^{1} = Ach (om ⲁⲩⲱ) | ⲛ̄ⲙⲟⲩⲉⲓⲟⲟⲩⲉ Sa^{3} = Ach: ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲩ Sa^{1} | ⲛ̄ⲑⲁⲗⲁⲥⲥⲁ Sa^{3vid} Ach: ⲉⲑⲁⲗⲁⲥⲥⲁ Sa^{1} | 2 ⲛⲁⲱϣⲙ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲛⲁϣⲉⲩⲉ Ach | 5 ϫⲉ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: om Ach | ⲉⲛⲧⲟⲕ Sa^{3vid} Ach: + ⲡⲉ Sa^{1} | 5-6 ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲛ̄ⲧⲁⲛⲟⲙⲓⲁ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲡⲁⲓⲁⲃⲟⲗⲟⲥ Ach | 6 ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲕ ⲁⲉ Sa^{3}: om Sa^{1} Ach | 7 ϫⲉ Sa^{3} Ach: ϫⲉⲕⲁⲁⲥ Sa^{1} | ⲉⲕⲉⲛⲁϩⲙ̄ⲛ̄ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: ⲕⲛⲁⲛⲁϩⲙⲛⲉ Ach | 8 ⲉⲩϣⲟⲩⲉⲓⲧ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: om Ach | 9-10 ⲡⲉⲧⲁϥⲧⲁⲙⲓⲟ ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲙ Sa^{3}: ⲡⲉⲧⲁϥⲧⲁⲙⲓⲟⲛ Sa^{1}: ⲉⲧⲁϩⲧⲉⲛⲁⲛ Ach | 10 ⲛⲁⲛ Sa$^{3}_{vid}$ = Ach: + ⲉⲛⲟⲛ Sa^{1} | 12 ⲙ̄ⲛⲛ ⲟⲩⲑⲗⲓⲯⲓⲥ Sa^{3} = Sa^{1}: om Ach^{vid} | 14 ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲅ Sa^{3}: om Sa^{1}: ⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲥ Ach | 15-16 ⲉⲛⲁⲧⲁⲕⲟ Sa^{3} Sa^{1}: ⲧⲛ̄ⲛⲁⲧⲉⲕⲟ Ach | 20 ⲁⲛ Sa^{3vid}: om Sa^{1} | ϥⲛⲁⲣⲓⲙⲉ Sa^{3}: ⲁϥⲣⲓⲙⲉ Sa^{1} |

[20]

and the waters of the sea
will evaporate. The sinners will cry out
on the earth, saying, "What have you done
to us, lawless one, by saying,
5 'I am the Christ,' when you are the
lawless one? And you have no power
to save yourself, much less to save us. You performed
vain marvels before us until
you had made us strangers to the Christ who
10 created each one of us. Woe to us, because we listened
to you! See, we are about to die
in an evil manner and in affliction. Where
now is the footprint of a righteous person, that we
should worship you, or where is our teacher
15 that we might appeal to him? Now we
will be destroyed by wrath, because we disobeyed
God. We went to the depths of
the sea but found no water. We dug in
the riverbeds sixteen cubits, but failed to
20 find water." Then the shameless one will weep
. . . . at
that time, saying
"Woe is me as well, because my time has
passed!"

Sa[1] 13,23 ⲛⲉⲉⲓϫⲱ ⲙ̄
ⲙⲟⲥ ϫⲉ ⲛⲁⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓϣ ⲛ̄
25 ⲛⲁⲟⲩⲉⲓⲛⲉ ⲉⲣⲟⲉⲓ ⲁⲛ
ⲁⲛⲛⲁⲣⲟⲙⲡⲉ ϣⲱⲡⲉ
ⲛ̄ⲛⲓⲉⲃⲟⲧ: ⲁⲛⲁϩⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉ
ⲧⲃ̄ ⲛ̄ⲑⲉ ⲛ̄ⲛⲓϣⲟⲉⲓϣ ⲉϣ
ϣⲁϥⲟⲩⲱⲧⲃ̄: ⲧⲉⲛⲟⲩ ϭⲉ
30 ⲉⲉⲓⲛⲁⲧⲁϭⲟ ⲛ̄ⲙ̄ⲙⲏⲧⲛ̄
ⲧⲉⲛⲟⲩ ϭⲉ ⲡⲱⲧ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲉ
ⲧⲉⲣⲏⲙⲟⲥ: ϭⲉⲡ ⲛⲓⲥⲟⲟ
ⲛⲉ ϩⲱⲧⲃ̄ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲟⲩ:
ⲁⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ ⲁⲛⲓⲥⲟⲩ ⲁϩ
35 ϩⲣⲁⲓ̈ ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲧⲟⲩ ⲅⲁⲣ ⲉⲣⲉ
14,1 ⲡⲕⲁϩ {ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲕⲁϩ} ϯ ⲕⲁⲣⲡⲟⲥ
ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲧⲟⲩ ⲅⲁⲣ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲣⲏ ⲣ̄
ⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓⲛ ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ̈ ⲉϫⲙ̄ ⲡⲕⲁϩ
ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲧⲟⲩ ⲅⲁⲣ ⲉⲣⲉ ϯⲱⲧⲉ
5 ⲛⲏⲟⲩ ⲉϫⲙ̄ ⲡⲕⲁϩ ⲥⲉⲛⲁ
ⲣⲓⲙⲉ ⲛ̄ϭⲓ ⲛ̄ⲣⲉϥⲣ̄ ⲛⲟⲃⲉ
ⲉⲩϫⲱ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲥ ϫⲉ ⲁⲕⲁⲁ̣ⲛ̣
ⲛ̄ϫⲁϫⲉ ⲁⲡⲛⲟⲩⲧⲉ ⲉ[ϣⲱⲡⲉ
ⲟⲩⲛ ϭⲟⲙ {ϭⲟⲙ} ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲕ [ⲧⲱ
10 ⲟⲩⲛ ⲛ̄ⲅⲡⲱⲧ ⲛ̄ⲥⲱ[ⲟⲩ
ⲧⲟⲧⲉ ϥ̄ⲛⲁϫⲓ ⲛ̄ⲛⲉϥⲛ̄ⲧ
ⲛ̄ϩ̄ ⲛ̄ⲕⲱϩⲧ ⲛ̄ϥ̄ϩⲱⲗ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ϩⲓ ⲡⲁϩⲟⲩ ⲛ̄ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ
ϥ̄ⲛⲁⲡⲟⲗⲉⲙⲓ ⲛ̄ⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ
15 ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲥⲱⲧⲙ̄ ⲛ̄ϭⲓ ⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ
ⲥⲉⲉⲓ ⲉⲡⲉⲥⲏⲧ ⲥⲉⲡⲟⲗⲉ
ⲙⲓ ⲛ̄ⲙⲁϥ ⲉⲩⲡⲟⲗⲉⲙⲟⲥ
ⲛ̄ⲥⲏϥⲉ ⲉⲩⲟϣ ⲥⲛⲁϣⲱ
ⲡⲉ ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲉϩⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ
20 ϥ̄ⲛⲁⲥⲱⲧⲙ̄ ⲛ̄ϭⲓ ⲡϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ
ⲛ̄ϥ̄ⲕⲉⲗⲉⲩⲉ ϩⲛ̄ ⲟⲩⲛⲟϭ ⲛ̄
ⲉⲱⲛⲧ̄: ⲛ̄ⲧⲡⲉ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲡⲕⲁϩ
ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲧⲉⲟⲩⲉ ϭⲱϩⲧ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ̈ ⲁⲩⲱ ⲡⲕⲱϩⲧ ⲛⲁⲉ

Sa[1] 13,23 I said,
"My time
25 shall not pass away.
My years have become
months. My days have
passed like dust that
passes by. Indeed now
30 I shall perish with you!
Now then hasten to
the desert. Seize the brigands
and kill them.
Fetch the saints
35 for on their account does
14.1 the earth give produce;
for on their account does the sun
shine upon the earth;
for on their account does the dew
5 settle on the ground." The sinners
will weep
saying, "You have made us
enemies of God. If you
have the power arise
10 and pursue them!"
Then he will spread his fiery
wings and fly away
in pursuit of the saints
He will again wage war on them.
15 The angels will hear,
come down and wage war
against him, a war
of many swords.
At that time
20 the Lord will hear
and command in great
anger that heaven and earth
spew forth fire.
And the fire will

25 ⲙⲁϩⲧⲉ ϩⲓ̈ϫⲙ̄ ⲡⲕⲁϩ ⲛ̄ϣϥ
ϥⲉ ⲥⲛⲟⲟⲩⲥ ⲙ̄ⲙⲁϩⲉ: ϥ̄
ⲛⲁⲟⲩⲱⲙ ⲛ̄ⲥⲁ ⲛ̄ⲣⲉϥⲣ̄ⲣ
ⲛⲟⲃⲉ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ⲇⲓⲁⲃⲟⲗⲟⲥ:
ⲛ̄ⲑⲉ ⲛ̄ⲟⲩⲣⲏⲓ̈ⲟⲩⲉ ⲟⲩⲛ
30 ⲟⲩϩⲁⲡ ⲟⲩⲙⲏⲉ ⲛⲁϣⲱⲡⲉ
ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲉϩⲟⲟⲩ ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲁⲩ
ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲩⲉⲓ ⲙ̄ⲡⲕⲁϩ ⲛⲁϯ ⲙ̄
ⲡⲉⲩϩⲣⲟⲟⲩ: ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲉϩⲟⲟⲩⲉ

Ach 41,1 (ⲟⲩⲉ ϩⲙ ϩⲉⲛ ⲙ̄ⲙⲓⲉ ϩⲙ̄ ⲫⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉⲧⲙ̄
ⲙⲟ ⲛ̄ⲧⲟⲩⲓ̈ⲉⲩⲉ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲡⲕⲁϩ ⲛⲁϯ ⲛ̄
ⲟⲩϩⲣⲁⲩ ⲛ̄ϩⲟⲟⲩ) ⲛⲁϣⲉϫⲉ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛⲟⲩ
ⲉⲣⲏⲩ ϫⲉ ⲛⲉⲁⲧⲉⲧⲛ̄ⲥⲱⲧⲙⲉ ⲙ̄ⲡⲟⲟⲩ
5 ⲉ ⲁⲧⲥⲙⲓ ⲛ̄ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲉϥⲙⲁⲁϩⲉ ⲉⲙ
ⲡϥⲉⲓ ⲁⲧⲕⲣⲓⲥⲓⲥ ⲙ̄ⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲙ̄ⲡⲛⲟⲩ
ⲧⲉ ⲛ̄ⲛⲁⲃⲉ ⲙ̄ⲡⲟⲩⲉ ⲡⲟⲩⲉ ⲛⲁⲱϩⲉ
ⲁⲣⲉⲧⲟⲩ ⲁⲣⲁϥ ϩⲙ̄ ⲡⲙⲁ ⲉⲧⲁⲩⲉⲟⲩⲉ
ⲙ̄ⲙⲟ ⲉⲓⲧⲉ ⲛⲁⲫⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉⲓⲧⲉ ⲛⲁ̣ⲧⲟⲩ
10 ϩⲓ ⲛⲁⲁⲓⲕⲁⲓⲟⲥ ⲛ̄ⲧⲁⲩ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛⲁ.. ⲡ
ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲛⲟ ⲁⲛⲣⲉϥⲣ̄ ⲛⲁⲃⲉ ϩⲛ ⲛ[ⲟⲩ]ⲕ[ⲟ]
ⲗⲁⲥⲓⲥ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛⲉⲧⲁⲩⲣ̄ ⲁⲓⲱⲕⲉ ⲙ̄ⲙ̣[ⲁ]ⲩ
ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛⲉⲧⲁϩⲣ̄ ⲡⲁⲣⲁⲁⲓⲁⲟⲩ ⲙⲙ[ⲁⲩ] ⲁ̣
ⲡ̣ⲙⲟⲩ ⲧⲟⲧⲉ ⲛ̄ⲣⲉϥⲣ̄ ⲛⲁⲃⲉ ϩ..ⲟ̣.
15 .ⲏ̣ ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲛⲟ ⲁⲡⲙⲁ ⲛ̄ⲛⲁⲓⲕ[ⲁⲓ]ⲟⲥ
ⲗⲟⲩ ϯϩⲉ ⲟⲩⲛ̄ ⲟⲩϩⲙⲁⲧ ⲛⲁϩϣ̣[ⲡⲉ]
ϩⲛ̄ ⲛ̄ϩⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉⲧⲙ̄ⲙⲟ ⲡⲉⲧⲉ ⲛ[ⲁⲓⲕⲁⲓ]
42,1 ⲟⲥ ⲛⲁⲣ̄ ⲁⲓⲧⲉⲓ ⲙ̄ⲙⲁϥ ⲛ̄ϩⲁϩ ⲛ̄ⲥⲁⲡ
ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲧⲉⲉϥ ⲛⲉⲩ ϩⲙ ⲫⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉⲧⲙ̄
ⲙⲟ ⲡϫⲁⲉⲓⲥ ⲛⲁⲣ̄ ⲕⲣⲓⲛⲉ ⲛ̄ⲧⲡⲉ
ⲙⲛ̄ ⲡⲕⲁϩ ϥⲛⲁⲣ̄ ⲕⲣⲓⲛⲉ ⲛ̄ⲛⲉ
5 ⲧⲁⲩⲣ̄ ⲡⲁⲣⲁⲃⲁ ϩⲛ̄ ⲧⲡⲉ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲛⲉⲧⲁ
ϩⲉⲓⲣⲉ ϩⲓϫⲙ̄ ⲡⲕⲁϩ ϥⲛⲁⲣ̄ ⲕⲣⲓⲛⲉ
ⲛ̄ⲛ̄ϣⲁⲥ ⲙ̄ⲡⲗⲁⲟⲥ ϥⲛⲁϣⲛⲧⲟⲩ
ⲁⲡⲱϩⲉ ⲛ̄ⲉⲥⲁⲩ ⲥⲉⲧⲉⲟⲩⲉ ⲛⲉϥ
ⲉⲙⲛⲕⲣⲁϥ ⲙ̄ⲙⲟⲩ ϩⲟⲟⲡ ⲛ̄ϩⲏⲧⲟⲩ
10 ⲙⲛ̄ⲛ̄ⲥⲉ ⲛⲉⲓ̈ ϥⲛ̄ⲛⲏⲩ ⲁϩⲣⲏⲓ̈ ϭⲉ
ϩⲏⲗⲉⲓⲁⲥ ⲙⲛ̄ ⲉⲛⲱϫ ⲥⲉⲕⲟⲩ ⲁ

25 reach out over the earth
seventy two cubits. It
will consume the sinners
and the devils
like straw.
30 A just judgement will take place
at that time.
The mountains of the earth will make
their voices heard. At (that) time
Ach 41,1 . . . .
The roads? (see Rosenstiehl) will say to
each other, "Did you hear today
5 the sound of a man who makes
his way to the judgement of the son of God?
The sins of each will oppose
him in the place where they were committed,
whether by day or by night
10 . . . the just and the [. . .]
will see the sinners in their punishment,
as well as those who persecuted them,
and those who delivered them to
death. Then the sinners . . .
15 . . . will see the abode of the righteous
and the manner in which grace will ensue.
At that time, that which the righteous
42,1 will often request
will be given to them. At that time
the Lord will judge heaven
and earth. He will judge those
5 who have transgressed in heaven and those
who have done so on earth. He will judge
the shepherds of the people. He will ask them
concerning the flock, and they will hand them over to him
without deadly guile.
10 After that Elijah and
Enoch descend. They lay aside

ϩⲣⲏⲓ̈ ⲛ̅ⲧⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙ̅ⲡⲓⲕⲟⲥⲙⲟⲥ ⲥⲉ
ϫⲓ ⲛ̅ⲛⲟⲩⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙ̅ⲡ̅ⲛ̅ⲁ̅ ⲥⲉⲡⲱⲧ
ⲥⲉⲡϣⲏⲣⲉ ⲛ̅ⲧⲁⲛⲟⲙⲓⲁ ⲥⲉϩⲱ
15 ⲧⲃⲉ ⲙ̅ⲙⲁϥ ⲉⲙⲁϥϩϣⲉϫⲉ ϩⲙ̅
ⲫⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉⲧⲙ̅ⲙⲟ ϥⲛⲁⲃⲱⲗ ⲁ
ⲃⲁⲗ ⲙ̅ⲡⲟⲩⲙ̅ⲧⲟ ⲁⲃⲁⲗ ⲛ̅ⲧϩⲉ ⲛ̅[ⲟⲩ]
43,1 ⲕⲣⲩⲥⲧⲁⲗⲗⲟⲥ ⲉⲁϥⲃⲱⲗ ⲁⲃⲁⲗ ⳉⲓⲧⲛ̅
ⲟⲩⲕⲱⳉⲧ ϥⲛⲁⲧⲉⲕⲟ ⲛ̅ⲧϩⲉ ⲛ̅ⲟⲩ
ⲇⲣⲁⲕⲱⲛ ⲉⲙ̅ⲛⲛⲓϥⲉ ⲛ̅ϩⲏⲧϥ ⲥⲉⲛⲁ
ϫⲟⲟⲥ̣ ⲛⲉϥ ϫⲉ ⲁⲡⲕⲟⲩⲁ̈ⲓϣ ⲓ̈ⲛⲉ ⲁ
5 ⲣⲁⲕ ϯⲛⲟⲩ ϭⲉ ⲁⲕⲛⲁⲧⲉⲕⲟ ⲙ̅ⲛ ⲛⲉ
ⲧⲣ̅ ⲡⲓⲥⲧⲉⲩⲉ ⲁⲣⲁⲕ ⲥⲉⲛⲁⲧⲉⲕⲟⲩ
ⲁⲧϣⲱⲧⲉ ⲙ̅ⲡⲛⲟⲩⲛ ⲥⲉⳉⲱϫϭ ⲙ̅
ⲙⲁⲥ ⲁⲣⲟⲟⲩ ϩⲙ ⲫⲟⲟⲩⲉ ⲉⲧⲙ̅ⲙⲟ
ϥⲛ̅ⲛⲏⲩ ⲁⲃⲁⲗ ⲛ̅ⲧⲡⲉ ϭⲉ ⲡ̅ⲭ̅ⲥ̅
10 ⲡⲣ̅ⲣⲟ ⲙⲛ̅ ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃⲉ ⲧⲏⲣⲟⲩ
ϥⲣⲱⲕⳉ ⲙ̅ⲡⲓⲕⲁⳉ ϥⲣ̅ ϩⲟ ⲛ̅ⲣⲁⲙⲡⲉ
ⳉⲓϫⲱϥ ϫⲉ ⲁⲛⲣⲉϥⲣ̅ ⲛⲁⲃⲉ ⲉⲙⲁⳉⲧⲉ
ⳉⲓϫⲱϥ ϥⲛⲁⲧⲁⲛⲟ ⲛ̅ⲟⲩⲡⲉ ⲛ̅ⲃⲣ̅ⲣⲉ
ⲙⲛ̅ ⲟⲩⲕⲁⳉ ⲛ̅ⲃⲣ̅ⲣⲉ ⲙⲛ̅ ⲇⲓⲁⲃⲟⲗⲟⲥ
15 ..ϣ̣ⲩ ϩⲟⲟⲡ ⲛ̅ϩⲏⲧⲟⲩ ϥⲛⲁⲣ̅ⲣⲟ
ⲙ]ⲛ̣ ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃⲉ ⲉϥⲛ̅ⲛⲁ ⲁⳉⲣⲏⲓ̈
.ⲛ̅ⲛⲏⲩ ⲁϩⲣⲏⲓ̈ ⲉⲩϩⲟⲟⲡ ⲙⲛ̅ ⲛ̅
44,1 ⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ ⲛ̅ⲟⲩⲁ̈ⲓϣ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲩϩⲟⲟⲡ ⲙⲛ̅
ⲡ̅ⲭ̅ⲥ̅ ⲛϩⲟ ⲛ̅ⲣⲁⲙⲡⲉ

ϯⲁⲡⲟⲕⲁⲗⲩⲯⲓⲥ
ⲛⳉⲏⲗⲉⲓⲁⲥ

the flesh of the world and
put on the flesh of the spirit. They pursue
the lawless one and kill
15 him without his being able to utter a sound. At
that time he will melt
before them like
43,1 ice which melts through
fire. He will perish like a
dragon which is without breath. He will
be told, "Your time is up.
5 Now you will perish with those
who believed in you." They will
be thrown into the deep pit, and it will
be shut over them. At that time
the Christ comes from heaven,
10 the king together with all the saints.
He burns the earth and spends a thousand years
on it, because the sinners held sway
over it. He will create a new heaven
and a new earth. No devil
15 or death (see Rosenstiehl) exists in them. With the
saints he will rule, descending and
ascending. They will be with the
44,1 angels always. They will be with
the Christ a thousand years.

The Apocalypse
of Elijah

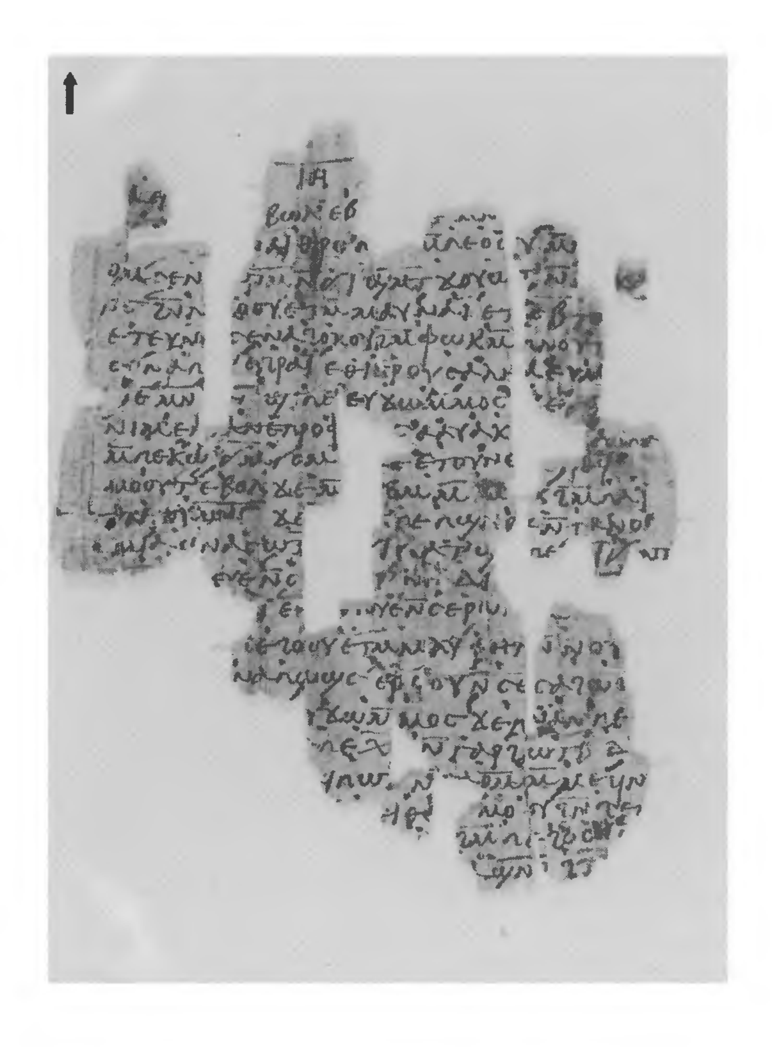
FACSIMILES

of

P. CHESTER BEATTY 2018

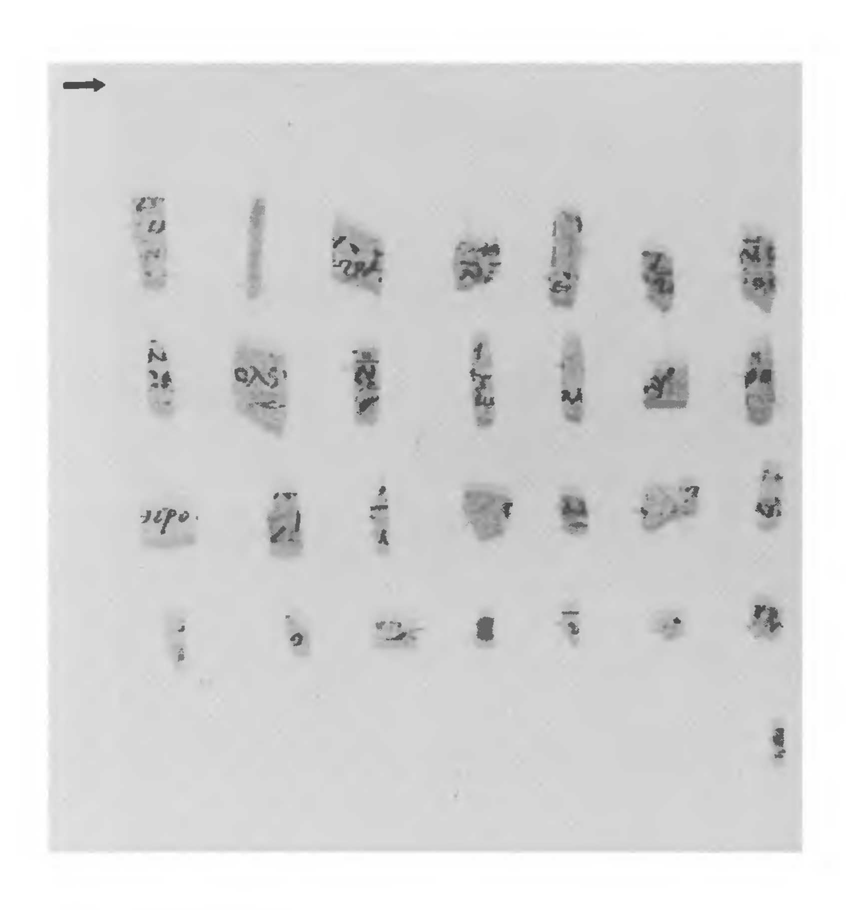
Facsimiles reduced to 65% of original size.

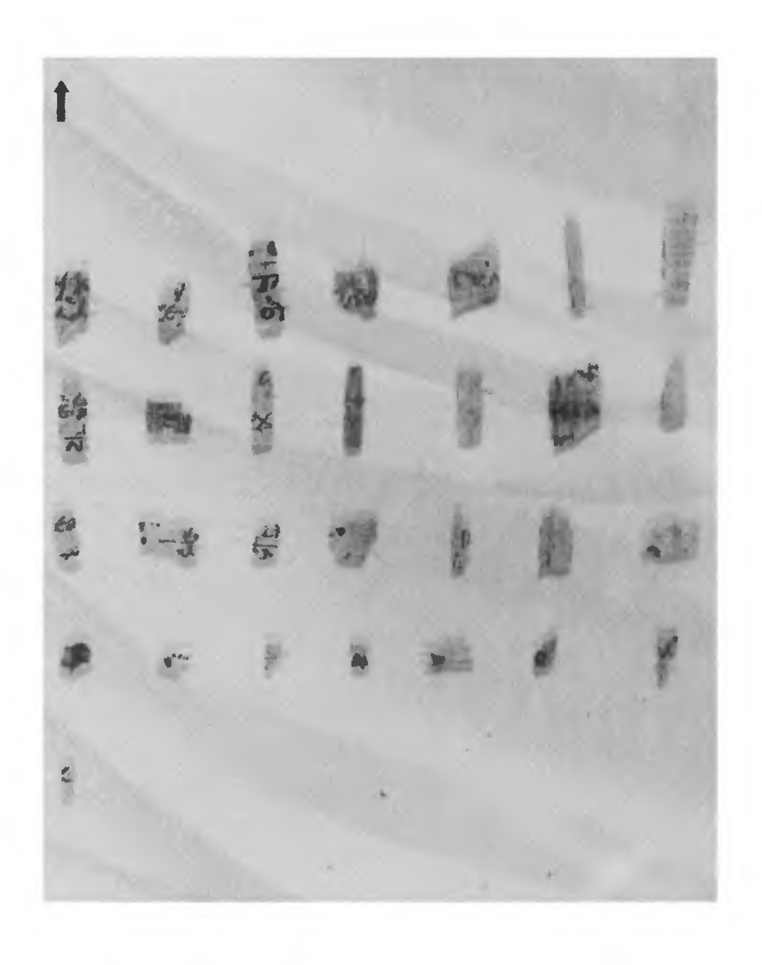












Appendix: The Greek *Apocalypse of Elijah*

In 1912 E. Pistelli published in *Papiri Greci e Latini*[1] a 6.5 x 6.5 cm scrap of papyrus, written in Greek, which contained a total of twelve incomplete lines of the *Apocalypse of Elijah.* The significance of the fragment lay neither in its extent nor even in its contents but rather in the fact that it furnished proof positive for a Greek original of the *Apocalypse* - something which could of necessity be no more than a (well-founded) scholarly theory prior to the discovery of PSI 7.

The credit for identifying the fragment is given by its editor to Theodor Zahn. The verso side clearly has to do with one of the arrivals of Elijah and Enoch, though Pistelli mistakenly indicated the latter name as having been partially preserved.[2] More particularly, it relates their second appearance on the field of battle, for the purpose of annihilating the "lawless one."[3] Although the fragment shows clearly that in some ways the extant Greek and Coptic texts are related, J.-M. Rosenstiehl in the most recent translation of and commentary on the *Apocalypse of Elijah* appears to overstate the case for the relationship when he writes, "Ce fragment montre que les textes grec et copte devaient être très proches l'un de l'autre."[4] There is, after all, the recto side to take into account, not to mention the minor deviations from Ach on the verso side. Pistelli was not able to place the recto side of the fragment, and thus far I have been likewise unsuccessful.[5] Unfortunately Sa[3] ends too soon to be of any help.

---

[1] See above p. 1.

[2] That a piece of papyrus has broken off and been lost since Pistelli read it is not confirmed by his transcription of the recto side.

[3] See above p. 65, Ach 42.

[4] *L'Apocalypse d'Elie* (Textes et Etudes pour servir a l'histoire du Judaïsme intertestamentaire vol. 1). Paris, 1972, p. 21.

[5] It is hoped that the facsimiles here published for the first time will aid interested scholars in solving this central problem of the fragment. I am grateful to the Istituto Papirologico "G. Vitelli" (Florence) for the photographs sent upon request and to the Biblioteca Medicea Laurenziana for permission to reproduce them here. The *editio princeps* is faulty in many particulars.

Text:

	→ (recto)		↑ (verso)
	top of page		top of page
	]ΛΩΣΣΩΝ		ΠΟΙΜΕΝΑΣΤΟΥ.[
	]ΜΑΤΑΜΕΡΙ		ΤΗΝΝΟΜΗΝΤ[
	].Α˙ΕΚΕΙΜΕΝ		ΑΝΕΥΔΟΛΟΥ˙Μ[
	].Σ˙ΔΙΑΤ.Ν		ΟΤΕΗΛΕΙΑΣ.[
5	]...	5	ΤΟΥΚΟΣΜ[ ].[
	].ΣΤΑ		.ΑΤΑ...[

			([κρινεῖ τοὺς])
	]λωσσων		ποιμένας τοῦ λ̣[αοῦ. ἐπερωτήσει αὐτοὺς διὰ
	]ματα μερι		τὴν νομὴν τ[ῶν προβάτων καὶ παραδοθήσονται
	].α˙ εκει μεν		ἄνευ δόλου˙ μ[ετὰ δὲ ταῦτα καταβήσονται
	].ς˙ δια το̣ν		ὅ τε ἡλείας κ̣[αὶ ἐνώχ. ἀποθήσονται τὴν σάρκα
5	]α̣ι̣.	5	τοῦ κόσμ[ο]υ̣ [καὶ περιβαλοῦνται τὴν σάρκα $\overline{\pi\nu\varsigma}$
	]ο̣στα		κ̣αταδ̣ι̣ώ̣[ξουσιν τὸν υἱὸν τῆς ἀνομίας

One should perhaps assume that recto preceded verso since the identifiable portion belongs to the concluding pages of the *Apocalypse of Elijah* and hence plausibly stood in the second half of the quire. If line length was indeed approximately 32-36 letters, as the above reconstruction indicates, and if recto preceded verso, what we have on the recto side of PSI 7 may have stood where Ach now has a lacuna, i.e., between 40 and 41. But in that case Gk must have differed at that point from Sa[1]!

In conclusion, the papyrus was photographed through glass and as a result small holes cannot with absolute certainty be distinguished from punctuation. For some reason Pistelli chose to ignore not only the rough breathing on ἡλειας but also the high stops on 4→ and 3↑ where their presence is confirmed by spacing. εκειμεν on 3→ is likewise apparently preceded by a high stop. On 5→ Pistelli comments, "Dopo una traccia di lettera la linea è bianca, il che dimostra che qui era il titolo d'un capitolo, oppure che la linea finiva prima per tornare a capo" (Note 5, p. 17). Such a conclusion is, of course, unwarranted since both preceding lines appear to be especially long and, more importantly, we do not possess enough of the document to determine scribal practice.

A. Pietersma


0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10
NESTLER


0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10
NESTLER

INDEX OF GREEK WORDS

References are to ms(s) pagination. * = fully restored reading.

INDEX OF COPTIC WORDS

References are to ms(s) pagination. * = fully restored reading.

† = qualitative.

ⲉⲥⲟⲟⲩ m. sheep Ach 42,8

ⲉⲧⲃⲉ prep. 1,3.18; 2,19 (ⲉⲛ[.]˙ⲧⲉϩ?); 3,12; 5,4; 9,15; 10,2; ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲧ⸗ Sa^1 13,35; 14,2.4

ⲉⲟⲟⲩ m. honour 1,19; 4,13; 6,5; 18,2; 19,5

ⲉϣⲱⲡⲉ if 5,1; Sa^1 14,8*

ⲉϩⲟⲩⲛ See ϩⲟⲩⲛ

ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ See ϩⲣⲁⲓ

ⲉϫⲛ- See ϫⲱ⸗

ⲏⲓ m. house 6,8; 8,3; 11,20

ⲏⲡⲉ f. number 6,10.12

ⲉⲓ come 4,19; 10,16; 12,11; Sa^1 14,16; Ach 41,6

ⲉⲓⲁ eye; ⲉⲓⲁⲧ⸗ 10,1 *

ⲉⲓⲏⲃ m. fingernail 17,7

ⲉⲓⲃⲉ become thirsty 2,9; 19,16

ⲉⲓⲙⲉ know 6,9

ⲉⲓⲛⲉ bring 17,7; ⲛⲧ⸗ 9,12; ⲁⲛⲓ⸗ Sa^1 13,34

ⲉⲓⲟⲟⲣ m. canal 20,19* (ⲉⲓⲣⲱⲟⲩ)

ⲉⲓⲉⲣⲟ m. river 11,6; ⲉⲣⲱⲟⲩ 13,6

ⲉⲓⲣⲉ do 3,4; 8,5; 11,13; 13,3.4.14; 15,14; Ach 42,6; ⲣ- *passim;* ⲁⲁ⸗ 2,17; 13,15; 18,8(bis); 20,4.9; Sa^1 14,7; Ach 41,8(ⲉ-); ⲟ† 4,19.20.21*; 5,1; 13.11*; 15,12; 16,18*; 20,16; ⲁⲣⲓ 1,9; 2,2; 3,10; 5,3; 13,3(bis); ⲣⲉϥⲣ- 2,13; 20,2; Sa^1 14,6.27; Ach 41,11.14; 43.12

ⲉⲓⲥ behold 6,19; 7,1; 13,18*; ⲉⲓⲥ ϩⲏⲏⲧⲉ 20,11

ⲉⲓⲱⲧ m. father 2,2; 7,18

ⲉⲓⲱⲧⲉ f. dew Sa^1 14,4

ⲕⲉ also, even 4,1*.21; 10,12; 11,22; 15,6

ⲕⲟⲩⲓ small 13,20*; 19,8*

ⲕⲱ place, allow 2,20; 16,14; Ach 42,11; ⲕⲁ- 1,14.15; 4,7.11

ⲕⲱⲃ be double; ⲕⲏⲃ† 8,1; 9,7; 11,20

ⲕⲃⲁ m. vengeance 5,21; 11,15

ⲕⲁⲕⲉ m. darkness 4,21; 13,3; 15,18; 19,19*

ⲕⲗⲟ m. poison (?); ⲛⲥⲟⲧⲟ 9,15

ⲕⲗⲟⲙ m. crown 2,4.6; 12,13; 18.2

ⲕⲓⲙ move 19,4

ⲕⲛⲛⲉ   m. fatness, sweetness 4,10

ⲕⲏⲡⲉ   f. vault 12,15

ⲕⲣⲱⲙ   m. fire 1,16

ⲕⲣⲟϥ   m. deception 6,9; 11,13; Ach 42,9

ⲕⲱⲧ   build 7,9; 11,18

ⲕⲱⲧⲉ   turn, go around 12,14.21*; 16,21*; ⲕⲱⲧⲉ ⲛⲥⲁ- try 17,5; 18,20*; ⲕⲱⲧⲉ ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ return (?) 9,8; ⲕⲟⲧ⸗ turn self 6,8; 8,12

ⲕⲁϩ   m. earth 1,14*.15; 2,19; 5,6.13; 6,14; 7,12.15.16; 8,6.8; 9,8.20; 10,3.7.15; 11,11.15.21; 12,1.3; 15,14; 17,4; 18,1*; 19,5*.12.18*.20*.24*; 20,3; Sa^{1} 14,1(bis).3.5.22.25.32; Ach 42,4.6; 43,11.14

ⲕⲱϩ   m. envy 3,18

ⲕⲱϩⲧ   m. fire Sa^{1} 14,12.23(ϭⲱϩⲧ) .24; Ach 43,2

ⲗⲟⲩⲗⲁⲓ   m. shout 17,1

ⲗⲁⲁⲩⲉ   anyone, any 4,18; 12,2

ⲙⲁ   m. place 2,18; 4,19; 6,6.10; 8,2; 10,19*; 11,3.4; 12,18.19*; 13,1; 14,11.19*; 15,10; 17,18; 20,17*; Ach 41,8.15

ⲙⲉ   love; ⲙⲉⲣⲉ- 1,6

ⲙⲉ   f. truth Sa^{1} 14,30(ⲙⲏⲉ); ⲣⲙⲙⲙⲉ 18,19; ⲛⲁⲙⲉ truly 18,9

ⲙⲟⲩ   die 9,6; 11,22*; 19,23*; 20,11; ⲙⲟⲟⲩⲧ† be dead 12,5; 16,4; 19.24; ⲙⲟⲩ subst. death 2,16; 5,15; 9,2(bis).6; Ach 41,14; 42,9; ⲣⲉϥⲙⲟⲟⲩⲧ dead person 13,15; 18,9

ⲙⲟⲩⲉⲓ   m. lion 5,19

ⲙⲁⲃⲉ   numeral: thirty 7,8

ⲙⲕⲁϩ   m. pain 4,2

ⲙⲙⲛ   not to be 4,18; 20,6; ⲙⲛ 4,14.15; 10,6; 13,17*; 15,4; 16,15*; 18,10; Ach 42.9; 43,3.14

ⲙⲙⲛ ⲙⲙⲟ⸗   own self 7,12

ⲙⲛ   conj. 1,9; 2,4.6; 3,13; 4,1.6; 5,5(bis).13.22; 6,2.18; 7,18; 8,5.6.7.17; 10,4; 11,8*.16; 13,6.12; 15,8.15; 17,14*.15.16; 18,1.2.21; 19,4.10.23*; 20,12; Sa^{1} 14,22.28; Ach 41,10.12. 13; 42,4.5.11; 43,14

ⲙⲛ   prep. 2,12; 6,14; 7,16; 11,1.2; 12,3; 18,7; 19,3*; Ach 41,3; 43,5.10.17; 44,1 ⲙⲛⲙⲁ⸗ 2,17; 12,7; 13,4; 15,11; 16,1.2.20 (ⲛⲙⲙⲁⲩ); Sa^{1} 13,30 (ⲛⲙⲙⲏ⸗); 14,14 (ⲛⲙⲁ⸗) .17(ⲛⲙⲁ⸗)

ⲙⲁⲉⲓⲛ   m. sign, mark 7,1; 12,5; 13,12.18; 14,6(bis);

18,21*; 20,8

ⲙⲛⲛⲥⲁ prep. Ach 42,10; ⲙⲛⲛⲥⲱ⸗ 4,3

ⲙⲡⲟ dumb person 13,8

ⲙⲟⲩⲣ bind 18,13; ⲙⲏⲣ† 9,12

ⲙⲓⲥⲉ bear 10,1

ⲙⲉⲥⲓⲱ f. midwife 9,20

ⲙⲏⲧ m. ten; ⲙⲛⲧ- 9,18; 20,18

ⲙⲁⲧⲉ only; ⲙⲙⲁⲧⲉ 13,15

ⲙⲟⲩⲧⲉ call 5,10.17; 11,10

ⲙⲧⲟ m. face, presence 13,13; 14,3; 20,8; Ach 42,17

ⲙⲧⲟⲛ m. rest 12,7; 17,18*

ⲙⲁⲩ place; ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ 3,10; 5,16(ⲉⲧⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ); 6,1 (ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩⲟⲩ) ; 7,7.10.13; 8,8.10.15; 9,9.10; 10,8.18.20; 11,3.4.8.10; 12,8; 16,17; 17,1.10; 18,4.15.21; 19,18*; 20,22; Sa[1] 14,19.31; ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲟ Ach 41,17; 42,2.16; 43,8

ⲙⲟⲟⲩ m. water 1,17; 20,18*.20*; pl. ⲙⲟⲩⲉⲓⲟⲟⲩⲉ 20,1*

ⲙⲉⲉⲩⲉ m. thought 1,9; 2,2*; 3,10

ⲙⲏⲏϣⲉ m. multitude 1,12; 5,15(ⲙⲏϣⲉ) ; 18,16*

ⲙⲓϣⲉ fight 18,6

ⲙⲟⲟϣⲉ walk, go 2,12; 12,14; 13,5.7; Ach 41,5 (ⲙⲁⲁϩⲉ)

ⲙⲟⲩϩ fill, be filled 12,4; ordinal number with ⲙⲉϩ- 7,8; 11,12; 12,8(ⲙⲁϩ-) ; 16,6; 19,2

ⲙⲁϩⲉ f. cubit 20,19; Sa[1] 14,26

ⲙⲉϩⲁⲁ bevy, flock 12,13

ⲙϩⲓⲧ m. north 5,10

ⲙⲁⲁϫⲉ m. ear 14,2 (ⲙⲛⲙⲁⲁϫⲉ)

ⲛ-, ⲙⲙⲟ⸗ prep. *passim*

ⲛ-, ⲛⲁ⸗ prep. *passim*

ⲛⲁ go Ach 43,16 (ⲛⲛⲁ)

ⲛⲟⲩ go; ⲛⲏⲩ† 1,22.24*; 7,7.9; 12,11.12.20*; 14,1; 15,10; Sa[1] 14,5; Ach 42,10; 43,9(ⲛⲛⲏⲩ).17 (ⲛⲛⲏⲩ)

ⲛⲟⲩⲃ m. gold 17,11

ⲛⲟⲃⲉ m. sin 1,3.4(bis); 2,13; 3,17; 4,7.11; 17,5; 20,2; Sa[1] 14,6.28; Ach 41,7.11.14; 43,12

ⲛⲕⲁ m. thing 1,11; 5,4

ⲛⲕⲟⲧⲕ sleep 17,13

ⲛⲓⲙ who? 4,12.14

12,16; 14,16; ⲛⲉϥ 2,18; 5,12; 7,1; 12,20; 13,12 (bis).18*; 14,1.2.3; 14,7; 19,1; Sa^1 14,11; ⲡⲉⲥ 14,10.12.20; ⲡⲉⲛ 20,8; ⲛⲉⲛ 10,7; ⲡⲉⲧⲛ 8,11; 14,3; ⲛⲉⲧⲛ 5,14; 8,13; 10,15; ⲡⲉⲩ 3,2; 8,3; 19,4; Sa^1 14,33; Ach 42,17(ⲡⲟⲩ); ⲧⲉⲩ 2,7.8; 4,20; 19,6.7.11; ⲛⲉⲩ 6,12; 8,4.9; 9,14(bis); 17,6.7.11.14.15; 19,9*

ⲡⲁⲓ demonstrative pronoun 1,18; 13,16; 14,7; 16,10; 18,10.17; ⲧⲁⲓ 4,18; 12,19; ⲛⲁⲓ 3,1.7.10 ; 16,14 ; 17,9(ⲛⲏ); 18,4; 19,6; Ach 42,10(ⲛⲉⲓ)

ⲡⲉⲓ demonstrative article 1,2.12(ⲡⲁⲓⲉⲓ); 12,7; 16,15

ⲡⲱ⸗ possessive pronoun; ⲛⲟⲩ⸗ 2,6; 5,6; 19,1*

ⲡⲉⲗⲏϭ meaning unknown 13,20

ⲡⲉⲛⲓⲡⲉ m. iron 17,6

ⲡⲱⲣⲕ be plucked out 19,22*

ⲡⲱⲣϫ m. separation 10,13

ⲡⲱⲧ run, flee 5,18; 9,2.6; 10,19; 11,11; 14,12.18; 17,11; 18,6.19; Sa^1 13,31; 14,10; Ach 42,13; ⲡⲏⲧ† 1,16

ⲡⲱϣ divide, be separate 18,16

ⲡⲱϩ tear 8,9; 10,14

ⲡⲁϩⲟⲩ m. hind part, back; ϩⲓ ⲡⲁϩⲟⲩ behind Sa^1 14,13

ⲡⲉϫⲉ- said 2,6; ⲡⲉϫⲁ⸗ 3,16; 5,7; 17,21*

ⲣⲏ m. sun 1,14; 8,7; 11,10; 12,18; 13,2; 14,19*; 19.19; Sa^1 14,2

ⲣⲱ emphatic particle 4,14; 15,19; 16,8.11

ⲣⲱⲕϩ burn 17,6; 18,14; Ach 43,11

ⲣⲓⲙⲉ weep 8,19; 20,20*; Sa^1 14,6

ⲣⲱⲙⲉ m. man 1,16.23; 3,12; Ach 41,5; ⲣⲉϥ- 2,13; 20,2; Sa^1 14,6.27; Ach 41,11.14; 43,12

ⲣⲙⲙⲙⲉ honest 18,19

ⲣⲟⲙⲡⲉ f. year 7,8; 9,18; 11,3.12; 12,3.8; Sa^1 13,26; Ach 43,11; 44,2(ⲣⲁⲙⲡⲉ)

ⲣⲁⲛ m. name 2,7; 6,4*; 7,6; 11,21; 14,10; 19,6*

ⲣⲡⲉ m. temple 7,10; 15,1.7; pl. ⲣⲡⲏⲩⲉ 11,17.19

ⲣⲣⲟ m. king 4,17; 5,9.10.11.17.18.20; 7,7(bis); 9,11; 10,9.19*; 11,2.9.23*; 12,2.8; 17,10; Ach 43,10. 15; pl. ⲉⲣⲱⲟⲩ 5,4; 11,1.14; ⲣⲣⲱⲟⲩ 11,12; ⲙⲛⲧⲣⲣⲟ f. kingdom 17,19 *

ⲣⲟⲉⲓⲥ watch 19,15

ⲣⲟⲟⲩⲉ m. stubble 1,17; Sa^1 14,29(ⲣⲏⲓⲟⲩⲉ)

ⲣⲁϣⲉ rejoice 10,4.6; m. joy 6,18

ⲣⲟⲩϩⲉ m. evening 14,21*

ⲥⲱ drink 11,6

ⲥⲁⲃⲉ m. wise person 5,3; pl. ⲥⲁⲃⲉⲟⲩ 2,18; 6,14 (ⲥⲁⲃⲉⲉⲩ)

ⲥⲃⲱ f. doctrine, teaching 20,14; pl. ⲥⲃⲟⲟⲩⲉ 2.21*

ⲥⲟⲃⲧⲉ become ready, prepare 2,3; ⲥⲃⲧⲱⲧ† 18,4

ⲥⲱⲃϩ become leprous; ⲥⲟϥϩ† 13,9; m. leprosy 14,2

ⲥⲱⲕ flow 11,5; 12,16; 19,11

ⲥⲁⲗⲁϣⲉⲓⲉ subst. tall (?) 13,20*

ⲥⲙⲏ f. voice Ach 41,5 (ⲥⲙⲓ)

ⲥⲙⲟⲩ bless 19,5

ⲥⲙⲓⲛⲉ set up, establish; ⲥⲙⲙⲟⲛⲧ† 3,7

ⲥⲟⲟⲛⲉ m. robber Sa^1 13,32

ⲥⲱⲛⲅ suck 9,14; 14,20*

ⲥⲱⲛⲧ create 3,4.11.16; 4,5

ⲥⲛⲁⲩ m. two 4,19.20; 7,3; ⲥⲛⲟⲟⲩⲥ 9,18(ⲙⲛⲧ-); Sa^1 14,26

ⲥⲛⲟϥ m. blood 5,22; 9,14(ⲥⲛⲱⲱϥ) ; 11,5.6; 14,20*; 15,6

ⲥⲟⲡ m. time 1,13; 5,14; 8,19; 10,12; 14,4(bis); Ach 42,1 (ⲥⲁⲡ)

ⲥⲟⲧⲉ m. arrow 9,15(ⲥⲟⲧⲟ).19*

ⲥⲧⲟⲓ m. smell; ⲥϯⲛⲟⲩϥ[ⲉ fragrance 4,10

ⲥⲟⲧⲃϥ m. tool, weapon 4,14

ⲥⲱⲧⲙ hear 2,4.18; 6,17; 8,16; 10,13; 13,8; 14,9; 15,8.20*; 16,19; 18,3.12; 20,10; Sa^1 14,15.20; Ach 41,4 (ⲥⲱⲧⲙⲉ); ⲁⲧⲥⲱⲧⲙ 20,16

ⲥⲓⲟⲩ m. star 15,17*

ⲥⲟⲟⲩ m. six 12,3; 19,2.3*; ⲥⲟⲉ f. 11,12(ⲙⲉϩ-); ⲙⲛⲧⲁⲥⲉ sixteen 20,19 (ⲙⲛⲛⲁⲥⲉ)

ⲥⲟⲟⲩⲛ know, learn 16,10; ⲥⲟⲩⲱⲛ- 7,2; 13,16*.19*; 14,8; 18,11

ⲥⲱⲟⲩϩ gather, collect 4,3

ⲥⲓϣⲉ m. bitterness 8,6

ⲥⲱϣⲉ f. field 4,13

ⲥⲁϣϥ m. seven 16,2

ⲥⲱϣϥ despise; ϣⲱⲥ 4,17

ⲥⲏϥⲉ f. sword Sa^1 14,18

ⲥⲁϩ m. awl 17,6

ⲥⲟⲟϩⲉ remove 18,6

ⲥⲟⲟϩⲉ — reprove 14,13; 15,3; 16,7.12

ⲥϩⲁⲓ — write; ⲥⲉϩ- 2,7; ⲥⲏϩ† 19,6

ⲥϩⲓⲙⲉ — f. woman 9,11

ⲥϭⲓⲙ — m. grey hair 13,21 *

ⲧⲁⲉⲓⲟ — honour; ⲧⲁⲓⲏⲟⲩ† 3,7

ϯ — give 1,5.15; 6,3.5.7; 11,19*; 13,18; Sa^{1} 14,32; ϯ- 4,1.2; 9,12.13;12,2; 19,5*; Sa^{1} 14,1.32; ⲧⲁⲁ⸗ 7,18; 8,1; 9,15; 17,22; 18,14*; 19,13*; Ach 42,2(ⲧⲉⲉ⸗).8; ϯ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ 8,17; ϯ ⲥⲃⲱ 20,14; ϯ ⲧⲱⲛ 3,19; ϯ ⲟⲩⲃⲉ 3,13

ⲧⲟ — f. spot 13,21*; 14,2

ⲧⲱⲃⲉ — m. birth stool 10,3

ⲧⲃⲁ — m. ten thousand 19,2

ⲧⲃⲃⲟ — purify; ⲧⲃⲃⲟ⸗ 13,10

ⲧⲃⲛⲏ — m. animal; pl. ⲧⲃⲛⲟⲟⲩⲉ 19,22

ⲧⲱⲕ — throw 15,19

ⲧⲁⲕⲟ — destroy, perish 11,18; 20,16; Sa^{1}13,30(ⲧⲁϭⲟ) ; Ach 43,2.5(ⲧⲉⲕⲟ) ; ⲧⲉⲕⲁ⸗ Ach 43,6; ⲧⲁⲕⲟ m. destruction 10,17

ⲧⲁⲗⲟ — lift; ⲧⲁⲗⲟ⸗ 19,8

ⲧⲁⲗϭⲟ — heal; ⲧⲗϭⲟ 13,10

ⲧⲙ — negative particle 1,13*.14; 17,3

ⲧⲱⲙ — shut; ⲧⲁⲙ- 8,2

ⲧⲁⲙⲓⲟ — make, create 20,9; ⲧⲁⲙⲓⲉ- 1,10*; 3,11; ⲧⲁⲙⲓⲉ⸗ 1,6

ⲧⲁⲙⲟ — tell; ⲧⲁⲙⲉ- 1,21

ⲧⲉⲛⲟⲩ — now 20,11.13.15; Sa^{1} 13,29.31; Ach 43,5 (ϯⲛⲟⲩ)

ⲧⲱⲛ — where 20,12.14

ⲧⲱⲛ — subst.; ϯ ⲧⲱⲛ dispute 3,19

ⲧⲁⲛⲟ — make Ach 43,13

ⲧⲛⲛⲟⲟⲩ — send 1,19; 19,1; ⲧⲛⲛⲟⲟⲩ⸗ 12,1

ⲧⲛϩ — m. wing 19,3.9; Sa^{1} 14,11

ⲧⲏⲣ⸗ — whole, all 7,13.15.16; 8,1; 9,8; 11,11.16.21*; 12,17.21*; 14,17; 16,5.21*; 17,2; 19,9; Ach 43,10

ⲧⲱⲣⲉ — f. hand; ⲛⲧⲟⲟⲧ⸗ 4,14; 9,7; ϩⲓⲧⲟⲟⲧ⸗ 6,4; ϩⲟⲩ ⲧⲟⲟⲧ⸗ 12,21; ϩⲓⲧⲛ- Ach 43,1

ⲧⲥⲁⲃⲟ — teach; ⲧⲥⲁⲃⲟ⸗ 9,19

ⲧⲟⲟⲩ — m. mountain; pl. ⲧⲟⲩⲉⲓ Sa^{1} 14,32

ⲧⲁⲟⲩⲟ — send; ⲧⲉⲟⲩⲉ- Sa^{1} 14,23; Ach 42,8

ⲧⲟⲩⲉⲓⲟ — remove; ϯⲟⲩⲉ- 7,6

ⲦⲰⲞⲨⲚ arise 17,9; Sa[1] 14,9; ⲦⲰⲞⲨⲚ⸗ 5,9.16; 7,11; 10,8; 11,9; 12,6 (ⲦⲞⲨⲚ⸗); 15,2; 16,6; 17,17

ⲦⲞⲨⲚⲞⲤ wake, raise; ⲦⲞⲨⲚⲈⲤ- 13,15; 18,9

ⲦⲀϢⲞ increase 5,12; 13,12

ⲦⲀϨⲞ establish 6,12

ⲦⲈϨⲚⲈ f. forehead 2,7; 19,6

ⲦⲀϪⲢⲞ strengthen; ⲦⲀϪⲢⲎⲨ† 3,8

ⲦⲰϬⲈ be joined 15,19* (ⲦⲰⲔ)

ⲦⲀϬⲤⲈ f. footprint 20,13

ⲞⲨ what? 20,3; ⲈⲦⲂⲈⲞⲨ why? 1,3; 10,2

ⲞⲨⲀ one, someone 6,4; 7,3.4; 11,20*; 17,13(bis); ⲠⲞⲨⲀ ⲠⲞⲨⲀ each 17,17(ⲞⲨⲀ ⲞⲨⲀ); 19,3.4; Ach 41,7

ⲞⲨⲞⲈⲒ woe! 8,9; 11,7; 20,10.23*

ⲞⲨⲀⲀⲂ† be holy 3,15.19.20*; 4,4.6(bis).7.11.19; 6,3*.6*.10; 7,16; 8,2; 10,19*; 11,19; 13,1; 14,11.16; 15,10; 19,12; Sa[1] 13,34; 14,13; Ach 43,10.16

ⲞⲨⲎⲎⲂ m. priest 6,5.13; 7,15; 8,8; 10,15; 11,18

ⲞⲨⲂⲈ opposite; Ϯ ⲞⲨⲂⲈ oppose 3,13

ⲞⲨⲰⲂϢ white 19,15

ⲞⲨⲰⲘ eat 19,13; Sa[1] 14,27; ⲞⲨⲞⲘ⸗ 17,16

ⲞⲨⲞⲈⲒⲚ m. light 12,18; 13,3; 17,2; 19,11; Sa[1] 14,3

ⲞⲨⲞⲚ be; ⲞⲨⲚ 3,18; 5,14(ⲞⲨⲚⲚ); 7,6; 11,5; 13,21*; 14,2; 19,3; Sa[1] 14,9.29; Ach 41,16; ⲞⲨⲚⲦⲀ⸗ 7,2

ⲞⲨⲞⲚ someone 12,9; ⲞⲨⲞⲚ ⲚⲒⲘ 2,4(ⲞⲨⲞⲚⲒⲘ); 13,13; 20,10

ⲞⲨⲈⲒⲚⲈ pass by 8,11; 20,23*; Sa[1] 13,25; Ach 43,4

ⲞⲨⲚⲀⲘ f. right hand 2,8(ⲞⲨⲚⲒⲘ); 7,3.4; 17,23*; 19,7

ⲞⲨⲚⲞⲨ f. hour 18,5(ⲈⲨⲚⲞⲨ); ⲚⲦⲈⲨⲚⲞⲨ immediately 10,17; ⲦⲈⲚⲞⲨ now 20,11.13.15; Sa[1] 13,29.31

ⲞⲨⲰⲚϨ reveal; ⲞⲨⲰⲚϨ ⲈⲂⲞⲖ 8,7; 15,9; ⲞⲨⲞⲚϨ⸗ 10,17; 12,9; 14,11

ⲞⲨⲰⲦ single, alone 5,2; 6,17

ⲞⲨⲰⲦⲂ change Sa[1] 13,27.29; -ⲈϨⲢⲀⲒ surpass 2,14

ⲞⲨⲞⲈⲒϢ m. time, occasion 2,20; 3,8.18; 5,2.3; 9,10; 10,1.5; 15,5.12.16*; 16,12.18.19; 20,23*; Sa[1] 13,24; Ach 43,4; 44,1

ⲞⲨⲰϢ desire, love 1,15.17

ⲞⲨϢⲎ f. night Ach 41,9

ⲞⲨⲰϢⲦ worship 11,21*; 20,13

ⲞⲨⲰϨ place; ⲞⲨⲈϨ- 1,4

ⲟⲩϫⲁⲓ m. salvation 15,1.7

ⲱⲙⲕ swallow 1,15; ⲟⲙⲕ⸗ 1,17

ⲱⲛϩ live 16,17*; ⲟⲛϩ† 12,5; 15,2.5; 16.11; ⲱⲛϩ m. life 19,14*

ⲱⲥⲕ delay 10,16

ⲱϣ cry; ⲱϣ- 5,13(ⲁϣ-); 8,14(ⲁϣ-); 17,1; 20,2

ⲱϣⲙ evaporate 20,2

ⲱϩⲉ stand -ⲉⲣⲁⲧ⸗ 13,1(ⲁϩⲉ); Ach 41,7; m. condition Ach 42,8

ϣ be able 4,18; 5,6; 11,6; 14,7; 17,3.9; 18,9; Ach 42,15(ϩ)

ϣⲁ rise 1,14; subst. 12,18

ϣⲁ m. nose; ϣⲁⲛⲧ⸗ 17,9

ϣⲁ prep. 2,13; 4,9; 11,5; 12,19; 14,1*.14; 17,16*; 19,8; ϣⲁⲣ⸗ 1,1.22.24; ϣⲁⲧⲛ- 13,15; ϣⲁϩⲣⲁⲓ 14,14.19

ϣⲓ measure, weigh 6,11

ϣⲟ thousand 19,3; Ach 43,11(ϩⲟ); 44,2(ϩⲟ)

ϣⲓⲃⲉ change 15,17; ϣⲃⲧ⸗ 1,23; 14,3.5.7; ϣⲟⲃⲉ† 3,13

ϣⲓⲕⲉ dig 20,18*

ϣⲱⲕ be deep,dug; ϣⲏⲕ† 20,17*

ϣⲱⲗ plunder 11,17

ϣⲙⲙⲟ subst. stranger 2,17; 3,5; 15,12.16; 20,9

ϣⲏⲙ young 9,18; 14,15

ϣⲁⲙⲁⲣⲁⲧ thin-legged? 13,21

ϣⲟⲙⲛⲧ m. three 10,9; 11,2(ϣⲟⲙⲧ).7; 16,4(ϣⲟⲙ) ; ϣⲙⲧ 18,3; f. ϣⲟⲙⲧⲉ 11,3; 12,2

ϣⲏⲛ m. tree 19,14.22

ϣⲓⲛⲉ ask; ϣⲛⲧ⸗ Ach 42,7

ϣⲱⲛⲉ be sick 13,10; m. sickness 4,8; ϣⲛϩⲏⲧ⸗ 1,9.18; 18,22

ϣⲛⲥ m. linen 14,12

ϣⲛϩⲏⲧ⸗ have compassion 1,9.18; 18,22(ϣⲛϩ ϩⲧⲏϥ)

ϣⲱⲡ receive 8,17(ϣⲱⲱⲡ); ϣⲉⲡ- 16,10; 17,14

ϣⲓⲡⲉ be ashamed 15,12.18; 16,8; subst. ⲁⲧϣⲓⲡⲉ shameless one 14,10.15*.18*; 15,3.9.21; 16,8.19; 18,7.12; 20,20*

ϣⲱⲡⲉ become 1,1*; 2,1.2; 5,22; 9,17; 15,1.17; 17,15.19; Sa[1] 13,26; 14,18.30; Ach 41,16(ϩⲱⲡⲉ); ϣⲟⲟⲡ† be 1,7; 3,3; 9,1; 10,6.10; 11,8; ϩⲟⲟⲡ Ach 42,9; 43,15.17; 44.1; ⲙⲁ ⲛϣⲱⲡⲉ m. dwelling place 2,18;

ϩⲱⲃ	m. thing; pl. ϩⲃⲏⲩⲉ 13,14
ϩⲏⲃⲉ	f. mourning 9,20
ϩⲃⲟⲥ	m. clothing 14,12
ϩⲃⲥⲱ	f. garment 19,14
ϩⲱⲱⲕ	gird; ϩⲟⲕ⸗ 18,5
ϩⲱⲕ	m. armour 4,15; 18,5
ϩⲕⲟ	be hungry 2,8; 19,16*
ϩⲏⲕⲉ	poor 8,12
ϩⲁⲗ	subst. with ⲉⲓⲣⲉ ; deceive 3,14
ϩⲱⲗ	fly Sa[1] 14,12
ϩⲗⲗⲟ	m. old man 14,4
ϩⲁⲗⲏⲧ	m. bird; pl. ϩⲁⲗⲉⲧⲉ 19,24*
ϩⲙⲟⲟⲥ	sit 10,3(ϩⲙⲙⲟⲟⲥ); 17,22*
ϩⲙⲟⲧ	m. grace, gift Ach 41,16
ϩⲙϩⲙ	roar 5,19
ϩⲙϫ	m. vinegar 17,8
ϩⲛ	prep. *passim;* ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ϩⲛ 1,11.20(ⲉⲃⲉⲗ); 2,1; 7,7; 9,14; 13,4; 15,16; 19,2.13
ϩⲉⲛ	indef. art. pl. *passim*
ϩⲟⲩⲛ	m. inward part; ⲉϩⲟⲩⲛ adv. 4,3.19; 19,12
ϩⲓⲛⲏⲃ	sleep 17,13*
ϩⲁⲡ	m. judgement Sa[1] 14,30
ϩⲣⲁⲓ	m. upper part; ϩⲣⲁⲓ ϩⲛ 7,8; 9,9; 12,7; ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ 12,6; 16,14; Sa[1] 13,34(ⲁϩϩⲣⲁⲓ); 14,24; Ach 43,16; ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ ⲉ- 7,9; 10,2.11; 11,11; 14,13; 17,1.8; 18,6.14; ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ ⲉϫⲛ- (ⲉϫⲱ⸗) 1,14; 5,12.18; 8,12; 9,5; 14,21*; 16,13*; Sa[1] 14,3; ⲉϩⲣⲁⲓ ϩⲓϫⲙ- 9,8
ϩⲣⲁⲓ	m. lower part; ⲁϩⲣⲏⲓ Ach 42,10.11; 43.17
ϩⲣⲓⲧ	? 11,1
ϩⲣⲟⲟⲩ	m. voice 2,5; 8,16; 19,4; Sa[1] 14,33
ϩⲓⲥⲉ	m. suffering 16,10
ϩⲏⲧ	m. mind, heart 4,5.19.20; 5,2; 18,15; ϣⲛϩⲧⲏϥ pity 1,10.18; 18,22*
ϩⲟⲉⲓⲧⲉ	f. garment 8,9; 10,15
ϩⲟⲧⲉ	f. fear 5,8
ϩⲱⲧⲃ	kill 4,16; 5,20; 7,12; 11,14.16; 16,3.15; 18,18; Sa[1] 13,33; Ach 42,14 (ϩⲱⲧⲃⲉ)
ϩⲓⲧⲛ-	See ⲧⲱⲣⲉ
ϩⲱⲧⲡ	m. setting (of sun) 12,19*; 14,19*

ϩⲓⲧⲟⲟⲧ⸗ See ⲧⲱⲣⲉ

ϩⲧⲟⲟⲩⲉ f. dawn, morning 15,17

ϩⲟⲟⲩ m. day 4,4; 5,16; 6,1; 7,10.13; 8,8.10.11.15; 9,9 (bis); 10,8.18.20; 11,7.8.10; 16,2.4.6.16; 17,1*.17; 18,4.15.21; 19,18; 20,22*; Sa^{1} 13,27; 14,19.31.33; Ach 41,4.9.17; 42,2.16; 43,8

ϩⲓⲟⲩⲉ strike; ϩⲓ ⲧⲟⲟⲧ⸗ begin 6,4; 12,21(ϩⲟⲩ)

ϩⲁϩ many Ach 42,1

ϩⲁϫⲛ-, ϩⲓϫⲛ- See ϫⲱ⸗

ϩⲱϫⲡ shut Ach 43,7(ϩⲱϫⲉ?)

ϫⲁⲉⲓⲉ m. desert 12,1

ϫⲉ conj. *passim;* ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ϫⲉ 2,16; 18,10

ϫⲓ take, receive 2,5; 4,13; 5,21; 6,10.12; 7,5; 8,18; 11,15; 17,18; 18,2; Sa^{1} 14,11; Ach 42,13; ϫⲓⲧ⸗ 6,15; 10,11; 19,12; ϫⲓ ⲟⲣ to ferry 17,12; m. ferry boat 17,11

ϫⲱ say 1,2; 3,2; 6,16; 7,17; 9,5; 10,2.5; 12,9; 14,14; 15,3.11; 16,7.13; 17,12; 18,7.17; 20,3*.4*.22*; Sa^{1} 13,23; 14,7; ϫⲟⲟ⸗ 1,2; 6,4; 7,1; 11,20*.23; 13,2.5.19; Ach 43,4; ⲁϫⲓⲥ imper. 1,2*

ϫⲱ⸗ m. head 14,1*; ⲉϫⲛ- prep. 1,4.14; 2,7; 5,12.18; 9,3; 15,1*.7; 16,14; 19,6.9.24*; Sa^{1} 14,3.5; ⲉϫⲱ⸗ 7,11; 8,12; 9,5; ϩⲁϫⲱ⸗ 12,5; ϩⲓϫⲛ- 6,15; 7,15; 8,6; 9,8; 10,7; 12,15; 13,5; 15,14; 17,11; 19,7.20; 20,3; Sa^{1} 14,25; Ach 42,6; ϩⲓϫⲱ⸗ 9,4; Ach 43,12.13

ϫⲉⲕⲁⲁⲥ conj. 1,11; 3,14

ϫⲓⲛ prep. 3,11; 9,18(ϫⲛ) ; 19,7

ϫⲓⲛϭⲟⲛⲥ m. violence 8,11

ϫⲡⲟ bear; ϫⲡⲉ 10,3

ϫⲣⲟ be strong 17,23*

ϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ m. lord 2,15; ⲡϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ 1,1.5.10; 2,6; 3,10.17; 4,1.5; 5,2.7; 11,23*; 15,5; 16,11.17; 17,14.21*; Sa^{1} 14,20; Ach 42,3(ϫⲁⲉⲓⲥ)

ϫⲓⲥⲉ raise up, exalt 6,6

ϫⲟⲟⲩ send 7,1; 13,19

ϫⲟⲩⲱⲧ twenty; ϣⲙⲧϫⲟⲩⲱⲧ sixty 18,3

ϫⲁϫⲉ m. enemy 14,16; 15,13.14*; 16,18; Sa^{1} 14,8

ϭⲉ then, therefore 2,1.18; 3,9; 5,1; 8,16.19*; 20.12.15; Sa^{1} 13,29.31; Ach 42,10; 43,5.9

ϭⲱ remain 12,6

ϭⲁⲗⲉ lame, crippled person; pl. ϭⲁⲗⲉⲩⲉⲩ 13,7

ϭⲱⲱⲗⲉ	swathe, clothe; ϭⲟⲗ⸗ 14,12
ϭⲁⲗⲟⲩⲃⲓϩ	bald-headed person 14,1
ϭⲟⲙ	f. power, strength 13,17; 15,4; 16,16; 18,7.10; 20,6; Sa^{1} 14,9(bis); ϣ- 4,18; 17,3; 18,9; ϭⲙ- 2,10; 5,6; 16,13; 19,17*
ϭⲓⲛⲉ	find; ϭⲙ- 2,10(ϭⲛ-) ; 5,6; 6,13; 7,13; 18,9; 19,17*; 20,18.19*(ϭⲛ-) ; ϭⲛⲧ⸗ 4,16
ϭⲟⲛⲥ	might, violence; m.ϫⲓⲛϭⲟⲛⲥ 8,11
ϭⲱⲛⲧ	become angry 14,17; 15,21*; 16,20*; 17,4; 18,12 (ϭⲟⲛⲧ) ; m. 1,5; 4,1; 19,9; Sa^{1} 14,22
ϭⲱⲡⲉ	seize, take 6,13; 7,15; 9,11.17; ϭⲉⲡ- Sa^{1} 13,32
ϭⲣⲟⲟⲙⲡⲉ	dove 12,13.14
ϭⲱⲣϭ	inhabit 10,12
ϭⲟⲥ	m. half 16,4
ϭⲓϫ	f. hand 2,8; 4,6; 14,3; 19,7

INDEX OF PROPER NOUNS